G

# CAUSE NO. 141-237105-09

THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH, THE RT. REV. C. WALLIS OHL, ROBERT HICKS FLOYD MCKNEELY, SHANNON SHIPP, DAVID SKELTON, and WHIT SMITH	) IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF ) )
Plaintiffs	) )
VS.	) )
FRANKLIN SALAZAR, JO ANN PATTON, WALTER VIRDEN, III, ROD BARBER, CHAD BATES, THE RT. REV. JACK LEO IKER, JUDY MAYO, JULIA SMEAD, THE REV. CHRISTOPHER CANTRELL, THE REV. TIMOTHY PERKINS, and THE REV. RYAN REED	) ) ) ) ) ) )
Defendants/Counter-Defendants	ý
THE ANGLICAN PROVINCE OF THE SOUTHERN CONE'S "DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH"	) ) )
Defendant/Third-Party Plaintiff/Counter- Defendant	) TARRANT COUNTY, TEXAS
THE ANGLICAN PROVINCE OF THE SOUTHERN CONE'S "CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH"	) ) )
Intervenor/Third-Party Plaintiff/ Defendant/Counter-Defendant	) ) )
ST. ANTHONY OF PADUA CHURCH (Alvarado), ST. ALBAN'S CHURCH (Arlington), ST. MARK'S CHURCH (Arlington), CHURCH OF ST. PETER and ST. PAUL (Arlington), CHURCH OF ST. PHILIP THE APOSTLE (Arlington), ST. VINCENT'S CATHEDRAL (Bedford), ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH (Bowie), ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH (Breckenridge), GOOD SHEPHERD CHURCH (Brownwood), ST. JOHN'S CHURCH (Brownwood), CHURCH OF ST. JOHN THE DIVINE (Burkburnett), HOLY COMFORTER CHURCH (Cleburne), ST. MATTHEW'S CHURCH (Comanche), TRINITY CHURCH (Dublin), HOLY TRINITY CHURCH (Eastland), CHRIST THE KING CHURCH (Fort	) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) ) )
Worth), HOLY APOSTLES CHURCH (Fort Worth), IGLESIA SAN JUAN APOSTOL (Fort Worth),	) 141 <sup>ST</sup> DISTRICT COURT

IGLESIA SAN MIGUEL (Fort Worth), ST.				
ANDREW'S CHURCH (Fort Worth), ST. ANNE'S	)			
CHURCH (Fort Worth), CHURCH OF ST.	)			
BARNABAS THE APOSTLE (Fort Worth), ST.	)			
JOHN'S CHURCH (Fort Worth), ST. MICHAEL'S	)			
CHURCH (Richland Hills), CHURCH OF ST. SIMON	)			
OF CYRENE (Fort Worth), ST. TIMOTHY'S	)			
CHURCH (Fort Worth), ST. PAUL'S CHURCH	)			
(Gainesville), GOOD SHEPHERD CHURCH	)			
(Granbury), CHURCH OF THE HOLY SPIRIT	)			
(Graham), ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH (Grand	)			
Prairie), ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH (Grand Prairie), ST.	)			
LAURENCE'S CHURCH (Southlake), ST. MARY'S	)			
CHURCH (Hamilton), TRINITY CHURCH	)			
(Henrietta), ST. MARY'S CHURCH (Hillsboro), ST.	)			
ALBAN'S CHURCH (Hubbard), ST. STEPHEN'S	)			
CHURCH (Hurst), CHURCH OF ST. THOMAS THE	)			
APOSTLE (Jacksboro), CHURCH OF OUR LADY	)			
OF THE LAKE (Laguna Park), ST. GREGORY'S	)			
CHURCH ) (Mansfield), ST. LUKE'S CHURCH	)			
(Mineral Wells), CHURCH OF ST. PETER BY THE	)			
LAKE (Graford), ALL SAINT'S CHURCH	)			
(Weatherford), ALL SAINT'S CHURCH (Wichita	)			
Falls), CHURCH OF THE GOOD SHEPHERD	)			
(Wichita Falls), CHURCH OF ST. FRANCIS OF	)			
ASSISI (Willow Park), and CHURCH OF THE	)			
ASCENSION & ST. MARK (Bridgeport)	)			
Tuta /Thind Darta Disintiffed	)			
Intervenors/Third-Party Plaintiffs/				
Defendants/Counter-Defendants	)			
VS.	)			
	)			
MARGARET MIEULI, ANNE T. BASS, WALT	)			
CABE, THE REV. CHRISTOPHER JAMBOR, THE	)			
REV. FREDERICK BARBER, THE REV. DAVID	)			
MADISON, ROBERT M. BASS, CHERIE SHIPP,	)			
DR. TRACE WORRELL, THE REV. JAMES	)			
HAZEL, THE REV. JOHN STANLEY, THE RT.	)			
REV. EDWIN F. GULICK, JR. and KATHLEEN	)			
WELLS,	)			
Third-Party Defendants/Counterclaimants	)			
THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH,				
•	)			
Third-Party Defendant	1			

# AFFIDAVIT OF JONATHAN NELSON IN SUPPORT OF EPISCOPAL PARTIES' MOTION FOR PARTIAL SUMMARY JUDGMENT

STATE OF TEXAS

8

COUNTY OF TARRANT

NT 8

BEFORE ME THE UNDERSIGNED AUTHORITY, on this day personally appeared JONATHAN NELSON, who, being by me personally sworn, upon his oath stated:

- 1. My name is Jonathan Nelson. I am over eighteen years of age, of sound mind, and fully capable and competent to make this Affidavit. I have personal knowledge of the facts stated herein, and all facts stated herein are true and correct.
- 2. I was counsel of record for the Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth (the "Corporation") in its 1994 lawsuit styled *Corp. of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth v. McCauley*, Cause No. 153-144833-92 in the 153rd Judicial District Court of Tarrant County, Texas. As a result of my role as counsel in the case, I have personal knowledge of the proceedings and outcome of the case.
- 3. The 1994 lawsuit resulted in a settlement by which the Corporation recovered the real and personal property of the Church of the Holy Apostles for that parish, the Corporation, and the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth.
- 4. Attached hereto as Exhibit 1 is a true and correct certified copy of Plaintiffs' Second Amended Original Petition and Application for Temporary Injunction and Permanent Injunction, filed in *Corp. of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth v. McCauley*, as certified by the District Clerk of Tarrant County, Texas.
- 5. Attached hereto as Exhibit 2 is a true and correct certified copy of Plaintiffs' Motion for Summary Judgment, filed in *Corp. of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth v. McCauley*, including the Affidavit of Bishop Jack Iker and the Affidavit of Reverend Canon

Billie Boyd (dated November 19, 1993), as certified by the District Clerk of Tarrant County, Texas.

- 6. Attached hereto as Exhibit 3 is a true and correct certified copy of Plaintiffs' Second Supplemental Evidence in Support of Their Motion for Summary Judgment, including the Affidavit of Reverend Canon Billie Boyd (dated February 11, 1994) and the Affidavit of The Reverend Canon Charles A. Hough, III, filed in *Corp. of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth v. McCauley*, as certified by the District Clerk of Tarrant County, Texas.
- 7. Attached hereto as Exhibit 4 is a true and correct certified copy of the Affidavit of The Rt. Rev. William C. Wantland, filed in *Corp. of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth v. McCauley*, as certified by the District Clerk of Tarrant County, Texas.
- 8. Attached hereto as Exhibit 5 is a true and correct copy of the certified copy of the Brief of *Amici Curiae* Rt. Rev. Jack Leo Iker, Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, and Rt. Rev. Robert Duncan, Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Pittsburgh in Support of Samuel L. Edwards and the Wardens and Vestry of Christ Church, St. John's Parish, Accokeek, Maryland Supporting a Reversal of the Court's Judgment, filed in *Dixon v. Edwards*, No. 01-2337 in the United States Court of Appeals for the Fourth Circuit, that was certified by the Clerk of the United States Court of Appeals for the Fourth Circuit and was previously filed in this case on September 3, 2009.
- 9. Attached hereto as Exhibit 6 is a true and correct copy of the certified copy of Plaintiffs' Original Petition, filed in *The Episcopal Diocese of Dallas v. Mattox*, No. 84-8573 in the 95<sup>th</sup> Judicial District Court of Dallas County, Texas, that was certified by the District Clerk of Dallas County, Texas and was previously filed in this case on September 3, 2009.

- 10. Attached hereto as Exhibit 7 is a true and correct copy of the certified copy of the Judgment in *The Episcopal Diocese of Dallas v. Mattox*, No. 84-8573 in the 95<sup>th</sup> Judicial District Court of Dallas County, Texas, that was certified by the District Clerk of Dallas County, Texas and was previously filed in this case on September 3, 2009.
- 11. Attached hereto as Exhibit 8 is a true and correct copy of the certified copy of the Articles of Incorporation of Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, as filed with the Texas Secretary of State on February 28, 1983, that was certified by the Office of the Secretary of State of Texas and was previously filed in this case on September 3, 2009.
- 12. Attached hereto as Exhibit 9 is a true and correct copy of the certified copy of the Articles of Amendment to the Articles of Incorporation of Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, as filed with the Texas Secretary of State on November 4, 1987, that was certified by the Office of the Secretary of State of Texas and was previously filed in this case on September 3, 2009.
- 13. Attached hereto as Exhibit 10 is a true and correct copy of the certified copy of the Articles of Amendment to the Articles of Incorporation of Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, as filed with the Texas Secretary of State on November 27, 1991, that was certified by the Office of the Secretary of State of Texas and was previously filed in this case on September 3, 2009.
- 14. Attached hereto as Exhibit 11 is a true and correct copy of the certified copy of the Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation of Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, as filed with the Texas Secretary of State on September 5, 2006, that was certified by the Office of the Secretary of State of Texas and was previously filed in this case on September 3, 2009.

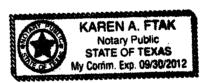
- 15. Attached hereto as Exhibit 12 is a true and correct copy of the certified copy of the Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation of Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, as filed with the Texas Secretary of State on April 14, 2009, that was certified by the Office of the Secretary of State of Texas and was previously filed in this case on September 3, 2009.
- 16. Attached hereto as Exhibit 13 is a true and correct copy of the certified copy of the Certificate of Correction, as filed with the Texas Secretary of State on April 21, 2009, that was certified by the Office of the Secretary of State of Texas and was previously filed in this case on September 3, 2009.

Jonathan Nelson

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO BEFORE ME this 14 day of October, 2010.

Notary Public, State of Texas

My commission expires:



#### CAUSE NO. 153-144833-92

CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH,	§ §	IN THE DISTRICT COURT
CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES	§ §	
Vs.	§	TARRANT COUNTY, TEXAS
	§	
THE REVEREND M.L. MCCAULEY,	§	
SOMETIME RECTOR AND CHAIRMAN	§	
OF THE VESTRY OF CHURCH OF	§	
THE HOLY APOSTLES; ALBON	§	
HEAD, SOMETIME SENIOR WARDEN	§	
AND STEVE BLACKMAN, SOMETIME	§	
JUNIOR WARDEN OF CHURCH OF	§	
THE HOLY APOSTLES; HORACE	§	
BOOTH, HOMER COX, BECKY	§	
HEAD, ROBERT MILLER, ROBERT	§	
PALMER, JEAN RICHARDSON,	§	
DON SHIPE, PAUL SNELL,	<b>§</b> .	
AND JAMES CHARBONNET, SOMETIME	§	
MEMBER OF THE VESTRY OF CHURCH	§	
OF THE HOLY APOSTLES; AND THE	§	
SCHISMATIC AND PURPORTED CHURCH	§	•
OF THE HOLY APOSTLES	§	153RD JUDICIAL DISTRICT

# PLAINTIFFS' SECOND AMENDED ORIGINAL PETITION AND APPLICATION FOR TEMPORARY INJUNCTION AND PERMANENT INJUNCTION

TO THE HONORABLE JUDGE OF SAID COURT:

NOW COMES the CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH and CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES, Plaintiffs, complaining of The Reverend M. L. McCauley, Sometime Rector and Chairman of the Vestry of Church of the Holy Apostles; Albon Head, Sometime Senior Warden and Steve Blackman, Sometime Junior Warden of Church of the Holy Apostles; Horace Booth, Homer Cox, Becky Head, Robert Miller, Robert Palmer, Jean Richardson, Don Shipe, Paul Snell, and James Charbonnet, Sometime Members of the Vestry of Church of the Holy Apostles; and the Schismatic and Purported Church of the Holy Apostles, Defendants, and as grounds therefore would show the Court

PLAINTIFFS' FIRST AMENDED ORIGINAL PETITION AND APPLICATION THE TOTAL SOLUTION AND PERMANENT INJUNCTION - Page 1 of 16

HOLY/1-1A/PSL

A982

the following:

- 1. Plaintiff Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth ("the Diocesan Corporation") is a not-for-profit corporation organized and doing business under the laws of the State of Texas with its principal office and place of business in Tarrant County, Texas. It holds legal title to properties used for religious purposes by parishes, missions and ecclesiastical institutions of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth ("Diocese"). In particular, it holds legal title to certain real property used for religious purposes and beneficially owned by Church of the Holy Apostles lying and situated in Tarrant County, Texas, further described on Exhibit "A" attached hereto and hereby incorporated by reference for all purposes ("the Real Property").
- 2. Plaintiff Church of the Holy Apostles ("Holy Apostles") is an unincorporated association organized for religious purposes as a parish of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth ("the Diocese"), with its principal office and place of business in Tarrant County, Texas. Holy Apostles acts through its Rector, Wardens and Vestry.
- 3. Defendant The Reverend M. L. McCauley, a resident of Tarrant County, Texas, was Rector and Chairman of the Vestry of Holy Apostles at all times relevant hereto until his inhibition on October 5, 1992, as described hereinbelow. He may be served at Holy Apostles, 3900 Longvue Avenue, Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. The Vestry of Holy Apostles have the authority and responsibility for certain day-to-day conduct of the parish's

business which are granted to them by canon law.

- 4. Defendant Albon Head, a resident of Tarrant County, Texas, was Senior Warden and a member of the Vestry of Holy Apostles at all times relevant hereto until on or about October 4, 1992, as described hereinbelow. He may be served at 13,751 Old Weatherford Road, Aledo, Parker County, Texas.
- 5. Defendant Steve Blackman, a resident of Tarrant County, Texas, was Junior Warden and a member of the Vestry of Holy Apostles at all times relevant hereto until on or about October 4, 1992, as described hereinbelow. He may be served at 2012 Adams Lane South, Azle, Tarrant County, Texas.
- 6. The Vestry of Holy Apostles consisted of those named above and an additional ten members at all times relevant hereto, until on or about October 4, 1992, as described hereinbelow. Nine of said Vestry members, Defendants herein, are those now listed, who reside and may be served at the address in Tarrant County (unless otherwise stated) shown opposite each name:
  - Horace Booth, 106 Circle Dr., Weatherford, Parker County,
     TX 76087
  - 2. Homer Cox, 464 Meadowhill Dr., Benbrook, TX 76126
  - 3. Becky Head, 12 Bounty Rd. W., Fort Worth, TX 76132
  - 4. Robert Miller, 2313 Harvest Glen Ct., Ft. Worth, TX 76108
  - 5. Robert Palmer, 7 Frank Lane, Granbury, Hood County, TX 76049
  - 6. Jean Richardson, 728 Winters, Fort Worth, TX 76114

PLAINTIFFS' FIRST AMENDED ORIGINAL PETITION AND APPLICATION FOR TEMPORARY INJUNCTION AND PERMANENT INJUNCTION - Page 3 of 16

- 7. Don Shipe, 3 Lombardy Terrace, Fort Worth, TX 76132
- 8. Paul Snell, 2229 Huntington, Fort Worth, TX 76110
- 9. James Charbonnet, 8034 Meadowbrook Dr., Fort Worth, TX 76120
- 7. The Schismatic and Purported Church of the Holy Apostles is an unincorporated association or not-for-profit corporation organized for religious purposes as a member of the Antiochean Orthodox Church. It is composed in part of some persons who have heretofore been parishioners of Episcopal Church of the Holy Apostles but have become members in the Antiochean Orthodox Church in accordance with action of the Sometime Vestry on or about October 4, 1992, as described hereinbelow, and subsequent acts described hereinbelow.
- 8. The Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth is situated in all or parts of twenty-four counties in North Central Texas, including all of Tarrant County, Texas. It is a diocese of The Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America ("The Episcopal Church"), which is a confederation of dioceses situated primarily in the United States, but also in Latin America and Europe. The Bishops of The Episcopal Church are members of the Anglican Communion, which is composed of Bishops of the Church of England and numerous other Anglican churches world-wide. The Anglican Communion is itself in communion, reciprocally acknowledging validity of each others Orders and Sacraments, with certain other Anglican churches around the world. The Anglican Communion, the

Episcopal Church and the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth are not in communion with the various Orthodox Churches, including the Antiochean Orthodox Church. Consequently, no member of the Antiochean Orthodox Church is in communion with the Episcopal Bishop of Fort Worth.

The Episcopal Church, originating in the North American colonies as a part of the Church of England, is an historic Reformation church. It separated from the Roman Catholic Church in the sixteenth century but preserved catholic faith and order, including the Apostolic succession of its Bishops and the threefold Orders of Bishops, Priests and Deacons. The Diocese is an hierarchial church, meaning: 1) each parish consists of members of The Episcopal Church confirmed in or transferred to that parish, who are in communion with the Bishop and the parish being in union with the diocesan convention; 2) each parish exists by virtue of its creation by the Bishop and the diocesan convention; 3) each parish is subject to the jurisdiction of the Bishop and the constitution of the diocese; 4) the government of the parish is subject to review and control of the Bishop and diocesan institutions in various important particulars, including the use of real property used for religious purposes, including those pursuant to Canon 30; 5) legal title to such real property is reposed in the Diocesan Corporation rather than in the parish; and 6) priests and deacons serving in the parish either are ordained pursuant to approval of diocesan bodies and the Bishop or, having been ordained

PLAINTIFFS' FIRST AMENDED ORIGINAL PETITION AND APPLICATION FOR TEMPORARY INJUNCTION AND PERMANENT INJUNCTION - Page 5 of 16

in another diocese of The Episcopal Church or other church with which the Diocese is in communion, may become canonically resident and serve in the Diocese as a priest or deacon only with the consent of the Bishop. Under the Constitution of the Diocese and under Canon law, no person may be a member of a parish who is not a member of The Episcopal Church, and no person may serve on the vestry of a parish who is not a member, canonically resident, in that parish. Further, no parish which is affiliated with the Antiochean Orthodox Church can be in union with the Convention of the Diocese.

Holy Apostles was initially organized as a non-selfsupporting mission of the Diocese on June 12, 1964. Diocese and All Saints' Church, a parish of the Diocese for many years, gave Holy Apostles financial assistance both for its operating budget and for the acquisition of real property on which to build a church. Such real property was sold on March 15, 1986 and the sale proceeds were used in acquisition of the Real Property described on Exhibit "A" on which the parish's improvement are The funds provided by the Diocese and by All presently located. Saints' Church were gifts to Holy Apostles, rather than loans, and Holy Apostles has also received financial were never repaid. assistance in the form of a loan from the Crump Fund for construction of improvements on the Real Property, said loan being made at a below-market interest rate of 2% per annum. The Crump Fund by its trust indenture may lend only to Episcopal parishes,

PLAINTIFFS' FIRST AMENDED ORIGINAL PETITION AND APPLICATION FOR TEMPORARY INJUNCTION AND PERMANENT INJUNCTION - Page 6 of 16

HOLY/1-1A/PSL

and such below-market loan conveyed a substantial benefit for which Holy Apostles would not qualify otherwise and used Crump moneys which would have otherwise been available to some other Episcopal parish. Holy Apostles was admitted to the diocesan convention as a parish on October 6, 1979.

Defendant McCauley shared with many other Episcopalians 11. a deep dissatisfaction with the policies of The Episcopal Church but, unlike the leadership of the Diocese, he determined to leave The Episcopal Church rather than to work for its reform. He gradually acquired a Vestry uncanonically and unlawfully elected by plurality rather than majority vote, which assisted his enterprise. In early 1992, Defendant McCauley began a public campaign to lead parishioners of Holy Apostles into the Antiochean Orthodox Church. Efforts by the Bishop and by other members of the Diocese to dissuade Defendant McCauley and the unlawfully constituted Vestry, were unsuccessful. At the conclusion of two services on Sunday, October 4, 1992, the Senior Warden announced to the parishioners that at 7:00 that morning, the Vestry had unanimously voted to leave The Episcopal Church and to petition to affiliate with the At one service on October 4, 1992, Antiochean Orthodox Church. Defendant McCauley made such announcement. Defendants McCauley and eleven of the twelve members of the Vestry thereby abandoned the communion of The Episcopal Church and ceased to be qualified to serve as a priest or as a member of the Vestry under the Constitution and Canons of the Diocese and of The Episcopal Church

PLAINTIFFS' FIRST AMENDED ORIGINAL PETITION AND APPLICATION FOR TEMPORARY INJUNCTION AND PERMANENT INJUNCTION - Page 7 of 16

HOLY/1-1A/PSL

and canon law. Defendant McCauley has subsequently, on November 29, 1992, been reordained as a deacon, and the eleven vestry members and the members of the parish were chrismated as members of the Antiochean Orthodox Church on December 13, 1992.

- 12. On October 5, 1992, pursuant to canon law, the Bishop reported these events to the Standing Committee of the Diocese. The Standing Committee, having ascertained and considered the facts, determined by a vote of at least three-fourths of its members that Defendant McCauley had abandoned the communion of The Episcopal Church and of this Diocese. A copy of such determination by the Standing Committee is attached hereto as Exhibit "B" and is hereby incorporated by reference. The Bishop thereupon affirmed such determination by the Standing Committee and inhibited Defendant McCauley from officiating in the Diocese. A copy of such inhibition is attached hereto as Exhibit "C" and is hereby incorporated by reference. Upon such inhibition the office of the Rector of Holy Apostles became vacant, and the Bishop became Rector ex officio.
- 13. Having been informed that the unlawfully constituted Vestry of Holy Apostles had abandoned communion with The Episcopal Church, on October 5, 1992, the Bishop sorrowfully accepted and acquiesced in their abandonment of communion with him and thereupon pronounced each lay member of the Vestry excommunicate. The Bishop thereupon further pronounced that all vestry offices of Holy Apostles are vacant, since all members of the Vestry had abandoned

PLAINTIFFS' FIRST AMENDED ORIGINAL PETITION AND APPLICATION FOR TEMPORARY INJUNCTION AND PERMANENT INJUNCTION - Page 8 of 16

their qualification to hold such office under canon law. Subsequently it was learned that one member of the Vestry, Robert Rigdon had not participated in such actions, and the pronouncement of excommunication was ineffective as to him. Canonical procedure commenced to accept Defendant McCauley's abandonment of communion and to depose him as priest. Pending such proceeding, Defendant McCauley resigned his ministry as priest on November 26, 1992, which resignation was accepted on December 7, 1992.

On October 5, 1992, the Bishop called a special meeting 14. of the parishioners of Holy Apostles for Sunday, October 11, 1992, to fill the vacancies on the Vestry and to call an interim Rector. At such election, Robert Rigdon, Ann Heinz, Helen Magnusson, Dave Huebner, Ivan Shadwick, and Charra Wright were elected to the Vestry and continue to serve as such. The Senior Warden is Robert Rigdon and the Junior Warden is George Komechek. Subsequently, at their yearly meeting on January 10, 1993, George Komechek, Ted Roe and Doris Boyd were also elected to the Vestry. The Rev. Canon James P. DeWolfe, Jr. has accepted a call as Interim Rector. Unless the Court grants injunctive relief, it will be necessary for the parishioners of Holy Apostles to meet at another location, which condition will continue for so long as they are deprived of the possession of the Real Property and the improvements, furnishings and fixtures thereto. It is commonly and normally the case that, where a local church are uprooted from their accustomed place of meeting, such disruption causes a loss of membership which

PLAINTIFFS' FIRST AMENDED ORIGINAL PETITION AND APPLICATION FOR TEMPORARY INJUNCTION AND PERMANENT INJUNCTION - Page 9 of 16

may never be fully repaired. Consequently, the denial to the loyal parishioners of Holy Apostles of the use of their real and personal property, will cause damages to Holy Apostles for which there is no adequate remedy at law, so that a temporary injunction should issue preventing interference by Defendants with the loyal parishioners' possession of the Real and other Property.

- 15. On October 5, 1992, demand was made on Defendants for uncontested possession of the Real Property and improvements of Holy Apostles. Such demand was refused.
- 16. Many of the loyal parishioners of Holy Apostles have pointed out their financial contributions and in addition the special, unique furnishings and fixtures given by them as memorials to Holy Apostles and have noted that it was never their intent that such gifts and memorials be converted to the use of the Antiochean Orthodox Church.
- 17. Those persons acting in concord with the Defendants have constituted themselves as the Schismatic and Purported Church of the Holy Apostles. Such persons are not members of the true Church of the Holy Apostles because they have joined the Antiochean Orthodox Church and thereby have abandoned communion with The Episcopal Church, and such Schismatic and Purported Holy Apostles is not in union with the Diocese, all as required by canon law. The Schismatic and Purported Church of the Holy Apostles is a new creation, having no relation to Holy Apostles and no right to its property.

PLAINTIFFS' FIRST AMENDED ORIGINAL PETITION AND APPLICATION FOR TEMPORARY INJUNCTION AND PERMANENT INJUNCTION - Page 10 of 16

- 18. In a hierarchical church structure, such as the Diocese, the civil courts should defer to the actions of the ecclesiastical authorities determining the identity of the loyal group of members, officers and clergy. Where a division occurs in a parish affiliated with the Diocese, and a dispute arises as to the ownership or control of the parish's property, the members entitled to ownership and control are those parishioners adhering to and sanctioned by the Diocese.
- In addition to being the beneficial owner of the Real Property, Holy Apostles also owns improvements located thereon, together with furnishings and fixtures thereon, and in addition bank accounts and other funds, investments and assets, having a total value in excess of the minimum jurisdictional amount of this In view of the calculated way in which Defendants have proceeded, Plaintiffs have reason to believe and do believe that Defendants may attempt to convey, assign or give title, possession or use of such real personal property and records to some person, corporation or entity other than Church of the Holy Apostles. loyal and true parishioners of Holy Apostles will be deprived of their right to use and enjoy the Real Property, the unique memorials and other property of Holy Apostles. If Defendants do so convey, assign, spend or give away any or all of Holy Apostles' Real Property, or other assets or records, Plaintiffs and the loyal members of Holy Apostles have no adequate remedy at law.

- 20. Plaintiff seek declaration, pursuant to Section 37.01, et seq., Tex. Civ. Prac. & Rem. Code, that they are entitled to ownership and possession of the real and personal property sought in this case and for reasonable attorney's fees pursuant to the statute for bringing this action.
- 21. A temporary injunction should be issued, upon notice and hearing, temporarily enjoining the Defendants, their officers, agents, servants, employees and attorneys and those in active concert or participating with them from conveying, hypothecating, encumbering or otherwise clouding the title to the Real Property and all improvements and fixtures thereto; from removing, selling, assigning, damaging or in any way interfering with Plaintiffs' right to possession and use of the Real Property and the furnishings, fixtures and memorials pertaining to the Real Property; from withdrawing funds in all bank accounts, savings accounts, certificates of deposit, money market accounts and all other repositories for funds and from spending any funds already converted into cash or cash equivalent which were contributed originally or which contain funds originally contributed to Church of the Holy Apostles; from removing, damaging, destroying or in any other way interfering with the books, records, files and documents of all types belonging or in any way pertaining to Church of the Holy Apostles; and from purporting to exercise the authority and responsibility of any office of Church of the Holy Apostles. Upon trial on the merits, a permanent injunction should issue to the

PLAINTIFFS' FIRST AMENDED ORIGINAL PETITION AND APPLICATION FOR TEMPORARY INJUNCTION AND PERMANENT INJUNCTION - Page 12 of 16

same effect and, in addition, require Defendants to deliver to Plaintiffs the remainder of the personal property, funds, books, records and files and all other assets of Church of the Holy Apostles and to return to it all and any properties, funds, books, records, files and other assets previously removed from it by them.

- 22. As a result of the actions of the Defendants, Plaintiffs have incurred damages and should be entitled to recover from the Defendants damages in the form of reasonable rental recovery, the loss of use of the funds which were on hand when Plaintiffs were dispossessed of their property and other damages as may demonstrated at the time of trial, all of which Plaintiffs seek from Defendants in a sum in excess of the jurisdictional limits of the Court.
- 23. In the event of a trial on the merits and Defendants' remaining in possession of the property during the pendency of an appeal, Plaintiffs request that the Court appoint an individual to periodically inspect the real and personal property to insure that said property is properly maintained and protected. Should the Defendants fail to properly maintain and/or protect the property, Plaintiffs request that the Court retain the power and so order that Defendants either be dispossessed of the property and Plaintiffs be given possession or, in the alternative, that Defendants make the necessary repairs or maintenance within a reasonable amount of time; that the Court further retain the power and so order that should such repairs or maintenance not be made

PLAINTIFFS' FIRST AMENDED ORIGINAL PETITION AND APPLICATION FOR TEMPORARY INJUNCTION AND PERMANENT INJUNCTION - Page 13 of 16

that Defendants shall be liable for all costs of the maintenance and/or repairs and that they be dispossessed and that Plaintiffs be given possession.

WHEREFORE, PREMISES CONSIDERED, Plaintiffs pray that, upon notice, the Court hear this cause upon Plaintiffs' application for temporary injunction and that, upon such hearing, the Court issue its temporary injunction enjoining Defendants, their officers, agents, servants, employees and attorneys and those in active concert or participating with them from conveying, hypothecating, or otherwise clouding the title to the Real Property and all improvements and fixtures thereto; from removing, assigning, damaging or in any way interfering with Plaintiffs' right to possession and use of the Real Property and the furnishings, fixtures and memorial pertaining to the Real Property; from purporting to exercise the authority and responsibility of any office of Church of the Holy Apostles; to deliver to Plaintiff all funds in all bank accounts, savings accounts, certificates of deposit, money market accounts and all other repositories for funds and all funds already converted into cash or cash equivalent which were contributed originally or which contain funds originally contributed to Church of the Holy Apostles; to deliver all books, records, files and documents of all types belonging or in any way pertaining to Church of the Holy Apostles; and to return to Plaintiffs all such properties, funds, books, records, files and other assets of Church of the Holy Apostles previously removed from

PLAINTIFFS' FIRST AMENDED ORIGINAL PETITION AND APPLICATION FOR TEMPORARY INJUNCTION AND PERMANENT INJUNCTION - Page 14 of 16

HOLY/1-1A/PSL

it by them; that upon trial on the merits, a permanent injunction for issue to the same effect and, in addition, require Defendants to deliver to Plaintiffs the remainder of the personal property, funds, books, records and files and all other assets of Church of the Holy Apostles and to return to it all and any properties, funds, books, records, files and other assets previously removed from it by them, for a declaration, pursuant to Section 37.01, et seq., Tex. Civ. Prac. & Rem. Code that Plaintiffs are entitled to the property, both real and personal, and other assets, for damages, reasonable attorney's fees, prejudgment and post-judgment interest as provided by law, for costs of courts and such other relief to which Plaintiffs may show themselves justly entitled.

Respectfully submitted,

N. MICHAEL KENSEL / # 11316000

FERRARA & KENSEL

217 Overton Park Bank Building

4200 South Hulen Street

Fort Worth, TX 76109

(817) 738-7000

(817) 738-3344 (FAX)

ATTORNEY FOR PLAINTIFF CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH

> ACERTIFIED COPY ATTEST: 10 8

THOMAS A. WILDER
DISTRICT CLERK
TARRANT COUNTY. JEXAS

CAMERON WARDLOW

PLAINTIFFS' FIRST AMENDED ORIGINAL PETITION AND APPLICATION FOR TEMPORARY INJUNCTION AND PERMANENT INJUNCTION - Page 15 of 16

HOLY/1-1A/PSL

JONATHAN NELSON - # 14900700 BROUDE, NELSON & HARRINGTON, P.C.

BROUDE, NELSON & HARRINGS 1000 Commerce Bldg. 307 West Seventh Street Fort Worth, TX 76102 (817) 335-1615 (817) 335-1603 (FAX)

ATTORNEYS FOR PLAINTIFF CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES

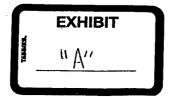
## CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

This is to certify that a true and correct copy of the above and foregoing document was forwarded to all counsel of record on this the 15th day of February, 1985.

JONATHAN NELSON

Lot 2-R, Block 1, Kin Acres, Addition to the City of Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas being a revision of Lots 3, 8, 4, a portion of Lots 2, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11 and Block 12, Block 1 and a portion of Lots 1, 2 and 3, Block 2, Kin Acres Addition as Recorded in Vol. 388-5, page 79, Deed Records, Tarrant County, Texas and a part of the Nancy Casteel Survey, Abstract #349 and a portion of Eura Street adjacent to Blocks 1, 8, 2.

H:\DOCS\RMR\E3201\001\12505.1



# STANDING COMMITTEE

WE, THE UNDERSIGNED MEMBERS OF THE STANDING COMMITTEE OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH, FIND THAT THE REV. M.L. MCCAULEY OF THIS DIOCESE HAS OPENLY RENOUNCED THE DOCTRINE, DISCIPLINE, AND WORSHIP OF THIS CHURCH BY ATTEMPTING TO TAKE HIMSELF AND THE PEOPLE AND PROPERTY OF HOLY APOSTLES EPISCOPAL CHURCH TO THE JURISDICTION OF THE ANTIOCHIAN ORTHODOX CHRISTIAN ARCHDIOCESE OF NORTH AMERICA, A RELIGIOUS BODY NOT IN COMMUNION WITH THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH. AFFIDAYITS HAVE BEEN PRESENTED TO US ON THE ACTIONS OF THE REV. M.L. MCCAULEY AND THE VESTRY OF HOLY APOSTLES ON SUNDAY, 4 OCTOBER 1992, ABANDONING THE COMMUNION OF THIS CHURCH AND ON OTHER RELATED ACTIONS AT DIFFERENT TIMES BY THE REV. ML MCCAULEY, WHO IS A PRESBYTER CANONICALLY RESIDENT IN THIS DIOCESE. UNDER NATIONAL CANON IV. 10. WE RECOMMEND THAT OUR BISHOP INHIBIT THE REV. M.L. MCCAULEY FROM OFFICIATING, AFTER AFFIRMING OUR DETERMINATION.

 milled

THE STATE OF TEXAS )
COUNTY OF TARRANT )

BEFORE ME, THE UNDERSIGNED AUTHORITY, THIS DAY PERSONALLY APPEARED THE ABOVE NAMED PERSONS \_\_\_\_\_\_\_KNOWN TO ME TO BE THE PERSONS WHOSE NAMES ARE SUBSCRIBED TO THE FOREGOING INSTRUMENT, AND ACKNOWLEDGED TO ME THAT THEY EXECUTED THE SAME FOR THE PURPOSES THEREIN EXPRESSED.

GIVEN UNDER MY HAND AND SEAL OF OFFICE THIS J DAY OF Ocher.

NOTARY PUBLIC IN AND FOR TARRANT COUNTY, TEXAS

MY COMMISSION EXPIRES



# THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORT

October 5, 1992

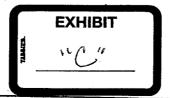
Rev. M. L. McCauley Holy Apostles 3900 Longrue Avenue Fort Worth, TX 76126

Dear Father McCauley:

Under National Canon IV. 10, you are inhibited for six months from officiating. Attached to this letter is a copy of the Standing Committee's action. Unless you within six months retract the acts charged or declare that the facts alleged in the certificate are false, a sentence of deposition from the ministry will be imposed.

Faithfully yours.

Bishop of Fort Worth



### CAUSE NO. 153-144833-92

CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL	§	IN THE DISTRICT COURT
DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH,	§	
CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES	§	
	§	
VS.	§	TARRANT COUNTY, TEXAS
	§	
THE REVEREND M.L. MCCAULEY,	§	•
SOMETIME RECTOR AND CHAIRMAN	§	
OF THE VESTRY OF CHURCH OF	§	
THE HOLY APOSTLES; ALBON	§	
HEAD, SOMETIME SENIOR WARDEN	§	
AND STEVE BLACKMAN, SOMETIME	§	
JUNIOR WARDEN OF CHURCH OF	§	
THE HOLY APOSTLES; HORACE	§	
BOOTH, HOMER COX, BECKY	§	
HEAD, ROBERT MILLER, ROBERT	§	
PALMER, JEAN RICHARDSON,	§	
DON SHIPE, PAUL SNELL,	§	•
AND JAMES CHARBONNET, SOMETIME	§	
MEMBER OF THE VESTRY OF CHURCH	§	
OF THE HOLY APOSTLES; AND THE	§	
SCHISMATIC AND PURPORTED CHURCH	§	
OF THE HOLY APOSTLES	§	153RD JUDICIAL DISTRICT

## PLAINTIFFS' MOTION FOR SUMMARY JUDGMENT

TO THE HONORABLE JUDGE OF SAID COURT:

NOW COMES the CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT-WORTH and CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES, Plaintiffs herein, and files this their Motion for Summary Judgment and would show the Court as follows:

- 1. There is no genuine issue as to any material fact and, therefore, Plaintiffs are entitled to summary judgment as a matter of law.
- 2. The Affidavits of Bishop Jack Iker, Reverend Canon Billie Boyd, Reverend Canon James P. DeWolfe, Jr., Robert J. Rigdon, and George J. Komechak, attached as Exhibits "A" through "E" establish

PLAINTIFFS' MOTION FOR SUMMARY JUDGMENT : Page 1 of 9

HOLY/1-2/PKR

the following facts.

I.

#### **FACTS**

- The Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth is situated in all or 1. parts of twenty-four counties in North Central Texas, including all It is a diocese of The Protestant of Tarrant County, Texas. Episcopal Church in the United States of America ("The Episcopal Church"), which is a confederation of dioceses situated primarily in the United States, but also in Latin America and Europe. The Bishops of The Episcopal Church are members of the Anglican Communion, which is composed of Bishops of the Church of England and numerous other Anglican churches world-wide. The Anglican Communion is itself in communion, reciprocally acknowledging validity of each others Orders and Sacraments, with certain other Anglican churches around the world. The Anglican Communion, the Episcopal Church and the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth are not in communion with the various Orthodox Churches, including the Consequently, no member of the Antiochean Orthodox Church. Antiochean Orthodox Church is in communion with the Episcopal Bishop of Fort Worth.
- 2. The Episcopal Church, originating in the North American colonies as a part of the Church of England, is an historic Reformation church. It separated from the Roman Catholic Church in the sixteenth century but preserved catholic faith and order, including the Apostolic succession of its Bishops and the three-

fold Orders of Bishops, Priests and Deacons. The Diocese is an hierarchial church, meaning: 1) each parish consists of members of The Episcopal Church confirmed in or transferred to that parish, who are in communion with the Bishop and the parish being in union with the diocesan convention; 2) each parish exists by virtue of its creation by the Bishop and the diocesan convention; 3) each parish is subject to the jurisdiction of the Bishop and the constitution of the diocese; 4) the government of the parish is subject to review and control of the Bishop and diocesan institutions in various important particulars, including the use of real property used for religious purposes, including those pursuant to Canon 30; 5) legal title to such real property is reposed in the Diocesan Corporation rather than in the parish; and 6) priests and deacons serving in the parish either are ordained pursuant to approval of diocesan bodies and the Bishop or, having been ordained in another diocese of The Episcopal Church or other church with which the Diocese is in communion, may become canonically resident and serve in the Diocese as a priest or deacon only with the consent of the Bishop. Under the Constitution of the Diocese and under Canon law, no person may be a member of a parish who is not a member of The Episcopal Church, and no person may serve on the vestry of a parish who is not a member, canonically resident, in Further, no parish which is affiliated with the that parish. Antiochean Orthodox Church can be in union with the Convention of the Diocese.

PLAINTIFFS' MOTION FOR SUMMARY JUDGMENT - Page 3 of 9

- Holy Apostles was initially organized as a non-self-3. supporting mission of the Diocese on June 12, 1964. Both the Diocese and All Saints' Church, a parish of the Diocese for many years, gave Holy Apostles financial assistance both for its operating budget and for the acquisition of real property on which The funds provided by the Diocese and by All to build a church. Saints' Church were gifts to Holy Apostles, rather than loans, and Holy Apostles has also received financial were never repaid. assistance in the form of a loan from the Crump Fund for construction of improvements on the Real Property, said loan being made at a below-market interest rate of 2% per annum. Fund by its trust indenture may lend only to Episcopal parishes, and such below-market loan conveyed a substantial benefit for which Holy Apostles would not qualify otherwise and used Crump moneys which would have otherwise been available to some other Episcopal parish. Holy Apostles was admitted to the diocesan convention as a parish on October 6, 1979.
- 4. Defendant McCauley gradually acquired a Vestry uncanonically and unlawfully elected by plurality rather than majority vote, which assisted his enterprise. In early 1992, Defendant McCauley began a public campaign to lead parishioners of Holy Apostles into the Antiochean Orthodox Church. Efforts by the Bishop and by other members of the Diocese to dissuade Defendant McCauley and the unlawfully constituted Vestry, were unsuccessful. At the conclusion of two services on Sunday, October 4, 1992, the

Senior Warden announced to the parishioners that at 7:00 that morning, the Vestry had unanimously voted to leave The Episcopal Church and to petition to affiliate with the Antiochean Orthodox Church. At one service on October 4, 1992, Defendant McCauley made such announcement. Defendants McCauley and eleven of the twelve members of the Vestry thereby abandoned the communion of The Episcopal Church and ceased to be qualified to serve as a priest or as a member of the Vestry under the Constitution and Canons of the Diocese and of The Episcopal Church and canon law. Defendant McCauley has subsequently, on November 29, 1992, been reordained as a deacon, and the eleven vestry members and the members of the parish were chrismated as members of the Antiochean Orthodox Church on December 13, 1992.

- 5. On October 5, 1992, pursuant to canon law, the Bishop reported these events to the Standing Committee of the Diocese. The Standing Committee, having ascertained and considered the facts, determined by a vote of at least three-fourths of its members that Defendant McCauley had abandoned the communion of The Episcopal Church and of this Diocese. The Bishop thereupon affirmed such determination by the Standing Committee and inhibited Defendant McCauley from officiating in the Diocese. Upon such inhibition the office of the Rector of Holy Apostles became vacant, and the Bishop became Rector ex officio.
- 6. Having been informed that the unlawfully constituted Vestry of Holy Apostles had abandoned communion with The Episcopal

Church, on October 5, 1992, the Bishop sorrowfully accepted and acquiesced in their abandonment of communion with him and thereupon pronounced each lay member of the Vestry excommunicate. The Bishop thereupon further pronounced that all vestry offices of Holy Apostles are vacant, since all members of the Vestry had abandoned their qualification to hold such office under canon law. Subsequently it was learned that one member of the Vestry, Robert Rigdon had not participated in such actions, and the pronouncement of excommunication was ineffective as to him. Canonical procedure commenced to accept Defendant McCauley's abandonment of communion and to depose him as priest. Pending such proceeding, Defendant McCauley resigned his ministry as priest on November 26, 1992, which resignation was accepted on December 7, 1992.

7. On October 5, 1992, the Bishop called a special meeting of the parishioners of Holy Apostles for Sunday, October 11, 1992, to fill the vacancies on the Vestry and to call an interim Rector. At such election, Robert Rigdon, Ann Heinz, Helen Magnusson, Dave Huebner, Ivan Shadwick, and Charra Wright were elected to the Vestry and continue to serve as such. The Senior Warden is Robert Rigdon and the Junior Warden is George Komechek. Subsequently, at their yearly meeting on January 10, 1993, George Komechek, Ted Roe and Doris Boyd were also elected to the Vestry. The Rev. Canon James P. DeWolfe, Jr. has accepted a call as Interim Rector.

- 8. On October 5, 1992, demand was made on Defendants for uncontested possession of the Real Property and improvements of Holy Apostles. Such demand was refused.
- 9. Many of the loyal parishioners of Holy Apostles have pointed out their financial contributions and in addition the special, unique furnishings and fixtures given by them as memorials to Holy Apostles and have noted that it was never their intent that such gifts and memorials be converted to the use of the Antiochean Orthodox Church.

### II.

### **ARGUMENT**

- 1. Those persons acting in concord with the Defendants have constituted themselves as the Schismatic and Purported Church of the Holy Apostles. Such persons are not members of the true Church of the Holy Apostles because they have joined the Antiochean Orthodox Church and thereby have abandoned communion with The Episcopal Church, and such Schismatic and Purported Holy Apostles is not in union with the Diocese, all as required by canon law. The Schismatic and Purported Church of the Holy Apostles is a new creation, having no relation to Holy Apostles and no right to its property.
- 2. In a hierarchical church structure, such as the Diocese, the civil courts should defer to the actions of the ecclesiastical authorities determining the identity of the loyal group of members,

officers and clergy. Where a division occurs in a parish affiliated with the Diocese, and a dispute arises as to the ownership or control of the parish's property, the members entitled to ownership and control are those parishioners adhering to and sanctioned by the Diocese. Therefore, Plaintiffs are entitled to legal and equitable ownership of the property in question as a matter of law.

WHEREFORE, PREMISES CONSIDERED, Plaintiffs, CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH and CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES pray that their Motion for Summary Judgment be granted; that Defendants be ordered to vacate the property in question and return all personal property and other assets belonging to the Plaintiffs; that Plaintiffs recover their costs; and that they have such other and further relief to which they may show themselves to be justly entitled.

Respectfully submitted,

N. Michael Kensel - # 11316000

FERRARA & KENSEL

217 Overton Park Bank Building

4200 South Hulen Street

Fort Worth, TX 76109

(817) 738-7000

(817) 738-3344 (FAX)

ATTORNEY FOR PLAINTIFF CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH Jonathan D.F. Nelson - # 14900700

GOULD, BROUDE, & NELSON 1000 Commerce Bank Bldg. 307 West Seventh Street Fort Worth, TX 76102

(817) 335<del>-</del>1615

(817) 335-1603 (FAX)

ATTORNEY FOR PLAINTIFF CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES

#### CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

This is to certify that on the \_\_\_\_\_\_\_ day of December, 1993 a true and correct copy of the above and foregoing Plaintiffs' Motion for Summary Judgment has been mailed to:

Robert S. Travis
CANTEY & HANGER
2100 Burnett Plaza
801 Cherry Street
Fort Worth, TX 76102

VIA CM - P 909 063 301

ONATHAN NELSON, Attorney

THOMAS A. WILDER
DISTRICT CLERK
TARRANT COUNTY, TEXAS

CAMERON WARDLOW

#### CAUSE NO. <u>153-144833-92</u>

CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL	§	IN THE DISTRICT COURT
DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH,	§	
CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES	§	
	§	
VS.	§	TARRANT COUNTY, TEXAS
	§	
THE REVEREND M.L. MCCAULEY, et al	. §	153RD JUDICIAL DISTRICT

#### AFFIDAVIT OF BISHOP JACK IKER

STATE OF TEXAS S
COUNTY OF TARRANT

BEFORE ME THE UNDERSIGNED AUTHORITY, on this day personally appeared BISHOP JACK IKER, who, being by me duly sworn upon his oath deposed and stated as follows:

"My name is Bishop Jack Iker and I am the Bishop Coadjutor of Fort Worth. I am over the age of eighteen years and am in all respects competent to make this affidavit. I have personal knowledge of the facts stated herein and they are true and correct.

"The Diocese is an hierarchial church, meaning: 1) each parish consists of members of The Episcopal Church confirmed in or transferred to that parish, who are in communion with the Bishop and the parish being in union with the diocesan convention; 2) each parish exists by virtue of its creation by the Bishop and the diocesan convention; 3) each parish is subject to the jurisdiction of the Bishop and the constitution of the diocese; 4) the government of the parish is subject to review and control of the Bishop and diocesan institutions in various important particulars,

AFFIDAVIT OF BISHOP JACK IKER - Page 1 of 5



including the use of real property used for religious purposes, including those pursuant to Canon 30; 5) legal title to such real property is reposed in the Diocesan Corporation rather than in the parish; and 6) priests and deacons serving in the parish either are ordained pursuant to approval of diocesan bodies and the Bishop or, having been ordained in another diocese of The Episcopal Church or other church with which the Diocese is in communion, may become canonically resident and serve in the Diocese as a priest or deacon only with the consent of the Bishop.

"The Bishops of The Episcopal Church are members of the Anglican Communion, which is composed of Bishops of the Church of England and numerous other Anglican churches world-wide.

"The Anglican Communion is itself in communion, reciprocally acknowledging validity of each others Orders and Sacraments, with certain other Anglican churches around the world.

"The Anglican Communion, The Episcopal Church and the Episcopal diocese of Fort Worth are not in communion with the various Orthodox Churches, including the Antiochean Orthodox Church.

"Under the Constitution of the Diocese and under Canon law, no person may be a member of a parish who is not a member of The Episcopal Church, and no person may serve on the vestry of a parish who is not a member, canonically resident, in that parish. Further, no parish which is affiliated with the Antiochean Orthodox Church can be in union with the Convention of the Diocese.

AFFIDAVIT OF BISHOP JACK IKER - Page 2 of 5

"Consequently, no member of the Antiochean Orthodox church is in communion with the Episcopal Bishop of Fort Worth.

"The Schismatic and Purported Church of the Holy Apostles is an unincorporated association or not-for-profit corporation organized for religious purposes as a member of the Antiochean Orthodox Church. It is composed in part of those persons who have heretofore been parishioners of Church of the Holy Apostles but have become members in the Antiochean Orthodox Church in accordance with action of the Sometime Vestry on or about October 4, 1992.

"On October 5, 1992, pursuant to canon law, the Bishop reported these events to the Standing Committee of the Diocese.

"Upon such inhibition the office of the Rector of Holy Apostles became vacant, and the Bishop became Rector ex officio.

"Having been informed that the unlawfully constituted Vestry of Holy Apostles had abandoned communion with The Episcopal Church, on October 5, 1992, the Bishop sorrowfully accepted and acquiesced in their abandonment of communion with him and thereupon pronounced each lay member of the Vestry excommunicate.

"The Bishop thereupon further pronounced that all vestry offices of Holy Apostles are vacant, since all members of the Vestry had abandoned their qualification to hold such office under canon law. Subsequently it was learned that one member of the Vestry, Robert Rigdon, had not participated in such actions, and the pronouncement of excommunication was ineffective as to him.

AFFIDAVIT OF BISHOP JACK IKER - Page 3 of 5

"On October 5, 1992, the Bishop called a special meeting of the parishioners of Holy apostles for Sunday, October 11, 1992, to fill the vacancies on the Vestry and to call an interim Rector.

"On October 5, 1992, demand was made on Defendants for uncontested possession of the Real Property and improvements of Holy Apostles. Such demand was refused.

"Canonical procedure was commenced to accept the Reverend M.

L. McCauley's abandonment of communion and to depose him as priest.

"Pending such proceeding Defendant McCauley resigned his ministry as priest on November 26, 1992, which resignation was accepted on December 7, 1992.

"Defendant McCauley has subsequently, on November 29, 1992, been reordained as a deacon, and the eleven vestry members and members of the Parish were chrismated as members of the Antiochean Orthodox Church on December 13, 1992.

"Those persons acting in concord with the Defendants have constituted themselves as the Schismatic and Purported Church of the Holy Apostles. Such persons are not members of the true Church of the Holy Apostles because they have joined the Antiochean Orthodox Church and thereby have abandoned communion with The Episcopal Church, and such Schismatic and Purported Holy Apostles is not in union with the Diocese, all as required by canon law. The Schismatic and Purported Church of the Holy Apostles is a new creation, having no relation to Holy Apostles and no right to its property.

AFFIDAVIT OF BISHOP JACK IKER - Page 4 of 5

#### "Further Affiant sayeth not."

BISHOP JACK IKER, Affiant

SWORN TO AND SUBSCRIBED before me on this 3 day of November, 1993.

NOTARY PUBLIC IN AND FOR THE STATE OF TEXAS

#### CAUSE NO. <u>153-144833-92</u>

CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL	§	IN THE DISTRICT COURT
DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH,	§	
CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES	§ ·	
	§	
VS.	§	TARRANT COUNTY, TEXAS
	§	
THE REVEREND M.L. MCCAULEY, et al.	§ .	153RD JUDICIAL DISTRICT

## AFFIDAVIT OF REVEREND CANON BILLIE BOYD

STATE OF TEXAS §
COUNTY OF TARRANT §

BEFORE ME THE UNDERSIGNED AUTHORITY, on this day personally appeared the REVEREND CANON BILLIE BOYD, who, being by me duly sworn upon his oath deposed and stated as follows:

"My name is the Reverend Canon Billie Boyd, Assistant to the Bishop of Fort Worth. I am over the age of eighteen years and am in all respects competent to make this affidavit. I have personal knowledge of the facts stated herein and they are true and correct.

"The Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth is situated in all or parts of twenty-four counties in North Central Texas, including all of Tarrant County, Texas.

"It is a diocese of The Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America ("The Episcopal Church"), which is a confederation of dioceses situated primarily in the United States, but also in Latin America and Europe.

AFFIDAVIT OF REVEREND CANON BILLIE BOYD - Page 1 of 3



"Under the Constitution of the Diocese and under Canon law, no person may be a member of a parish who is not a member of The Episcopal Church, and no person may serve on the vestry of a parish who is not a member, canonically resident, in that parish.

"Holy Apostles was initially organized as a non-selfsupporting mission of the Diocese on June 12, 1964.

"The Crump fund by its trust indenture may lend only to Episcopal parishes, and such below-market loan conveyed a substantial benefit for which Holy Apostles would not qualify otherwise and used Crump moneys which would have otherwise been available to some other episcopal parish.

"Holy Apostles was admitted to the diocesan convention as a parish on October 6, 1979.

"The Reverend McCauley and eleven of the twelve members of the Vestry by their actions of Sunday October 4, 1992 thereby abandoned the communion of the Episcopal Church and ceased to be qualified to serve as a priest or as a member of the Vestry under the Constitution and Canons of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth and of the Episcopal Church and Canon Law.

"The Bishop informed the Standing Committee that the Reverend M. McCauley had lead the then Vestry to vote to leave the Episcopal Church and become affiliated with the Antiochean Orthodox Church and that they had abandoned the communion of the Episcopal Church and he had ceased to be qualified to serve as a priest or as a member of the Vestry under the Constitution and Canons of the

AFFIDAVIT OF REVEREND CANON BILLIE BOYD - Page 2 of 3

Diocese in the Episcopal Church in canon law.

"The Standing Committee, having ascertained and considered the facts, determined by a vote of at least three-fourths of its members that Reverend McCauley had abandoned the communion of The Episcopal Church and of this Diocese. A copy of such determination by the Standing Committee is attached hereto as Exhibit "A" and is hereby incorporated by reference.

"The Bishop thereupon affirmed such determination by the Standing Committee and inhibited Reverend McCauley from officiating in the Diocese. A copy of such inhibition is attached hereto as Exhibit "B" and is hereby incorporated by reference.

"Further Affiant sayeth not."

REVEREND CANON BILLIE BOYD,

Affiant

SWORN TO AND SUBSCRIBED before me on this 19th day of November, 1993.

NOTARY PUBLIC IN AND FOR THE STATE OF TEXAS



#### STANDING COMMITTEE

WE, THE UNDERSIGNED MEMBERS OF THE STANDING COMMITTEE OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH, FIND THAT THE REV. M.L. MCCAULEY OF THIS DIOCESE HAS OPENLY RENOUNCED THE DOCTRINE, DISCIPLINE, AND WORSHIP OF THIS CHURCH BY ATTEMPTING TO TAKE HIMSELF AND THE PEOPLE AND PROPERTY OF HOLY APOSTLES EPISCOPAL CHURCH TO THE JURISDICTION OF THE ANTIOCHIAN ORTHODOX CHRISTIAN ARCHDIOCESE OF NORTH AMERICA. A RELIGIOUS BODY NOT IN COMMUNION WITH THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH. AFFIDAVITS HAVE BEEN PRESENTED TO US ON THE ACTIONS OF THE REV. M.L. MCCAULEY AND THE VESTRY OF HOLY APOSTLES ON SUNDAY, 4 OCTOBER 1992, ABANDONING THE COMMUNION OF THIS CHURCH AND ON OTHER RELATED ACTIONS AT DIFFERENT TIMES BY THE REV. M.L MCCAULEY, WHO IS A PRESBYTER CANONICALLY RESIDENT IN THIS DIOCESE. UNDER NATIONAL CANON IV. 10. WE RECOMMEND THAT OUR BISHOP INHIBIT THE REV. M.L. MCCAULEY FROM OFFICIATING, AFTER AFFIRMING OUR DETERMINATION.

DATED THIS 5TH DAY OF OCTOBER, 1992.

**EXHIBIT** A

A1021

milled

THE STATE OF TEXAS )
COUNTY OF TARRANT )

BEFORE ME, THE UNDERSIGNED AUTHORITY, THIS DAY PERSONALLY APPEARED THE ABOVE NAMED PERSONS \_\_\_\_\_\_KNOWN TO ME TO BE THE PERSONS WHOSE NAMES ARE SUBSCRIBED TO THE FOREGOING INSTRUMENT, AND ACKNOWLEDGED TO ME THAT THEY EXECUTED THE SAME FOR THE PURPOSES THEREIN EXPRESSED.

GIVEN UNDER MY HAND AND SEAL OF OFFICE THIS 5 DAY OF O Later. 1992.

NOTARY PUBLIC IN AND FOR TARRANT COUNTY, TEXAS

MY COMMISSION EXPIRES



## THE EPISCOPAL DICCESE OF FORT WORTH

October 5, 1992

Rev. M. L. McCauley Holy Apostles 3900 Longvue Avenue Fort Worth, TX 76126

Dear Father McCauley:

Under National Canon IV. 10, you are inhibited for six months from officiating. Attached to this letter is a copy of the Standing Committee's action. Unless you within six months retract the acts charged or declare that the facts alleged in the certificate are false, a sentence of deposition from the ministry will be imposed.

Faithfully yours,

Bishop of Fort Worth

EXHIBIT B

#### CAUSE NO. <u>153-144833-92</u>

CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL	§	IN THE DISTRICT COURT
DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH,	§	
CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES	§	
	§	
VS.	§	TARRANT COUNTY, TEXAS
	§	
THE REVEREND M.L. MCCAULEY, et al.	§	153RD JUDICIAL DISTRICT

## AFFIDAVIT OF REVEREND CANON JAMES P. DeWOLFE, JR.

STATE OF TEXAS §
COUNTY OF TARRANT §

BEFORE ME THE UNDERSIGNED AUTHORITY, on this day personally appeared the REVEREND CANON JAMES P. DeWOLFE, JR., who, being by me duly sworn upon his oath deposed and stated as follows:

"My name is Reverend Canon James P. DeWolfe, Jr., Interim Rector of Episcopal Church of Holy Apostles. I am over the age of eighteen years and am in all respects competent to make this affidavit. I have personal knowledge of the facts stated herein and they are true and correct.

"Holy Apostles acts through its Rector, Wardens and Vestry.

"Both the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth and All Saints' Church, a parish of the Diocese, for many years gave Holy Apostles financial assistance both for its operating budget and for the acquisition of real property on which to build a church.

"The funds provided by the Diocese and by All Saints' Church were gifts to Holy Apostles, rather than loans, and were never repaid. All Saints' Church also guaranteed a loan with a mortgage

AFFIDAVIT OF REVEREND CANON JAMES P. DeWOLFE, JR. - Page 1 of 2 HOLY/AFF1/PKR



company that was required to build the church on Chapin Road.

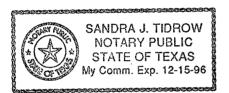
Inasmuch as Holy Apostles made all mortgage payments on schedule,

All Saints Church was not required to make a single payment on this

loan.

"A Curate on the staff of All Saints' Church did much of the work to start Holy Apostles as a Mission in 1964. His salary was paid by All Saints' Church and the Diocese. I was the first Vicar of Holy Apostles Mission and remained in that position until the Curate, The Reverend Paul B. Clayton, Jr., was ordained to the priesthood, when he became the second Vicar. During that time, my salary was paid by All Saints' Church.

"Further Affiant sayeth not."



REVEREND CANON JAMES P. DEWOLFE, JR., Affiant

SWORN TO AND SUBSCRIBED before me on this \_\_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_\_, 1993.

NOTARY PUBLIC IN AND FOR THE STATE OF TEXAS

#### CAUSE NO. <u>153-144833-92</u>

CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL	§	IN THE DISTRICT COURT
DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH,	§	
CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES	§	
	§	
VS.	§	TARRANT COUNTY, TEXAS
	§	
THE REVEREND M.L. MCCAULEY, et al.	§	153RD JUDICIAL DISTRICT

## AFFIDAVIT OF ROBERT J. RIGDON

STATE OF TEXAS §
COUNTY OF TARRANT §

BEFORE ME THE UNDERSIGNED AUTHORITY, on this day personally appeared the ROBERT J. RIGDON, who, being by me duly sworn upon his oath deposed and stated as follows:

"My name is Robert J. Rigdon and I am a member of the Vestry of the Episcopal Church of Holy Apostles. I am over the age of eighteen years and am in all respects competent to make this affidavit. I have personal knowledge of the facts stated herein and they are true and correct.

"Many of the loyal parishioners of the Episcopal Church of Holy apostles have pointed out their financial contributions and in addition the special, unique furnishings and fixtures given by them as memorials to Holy Apostles and have noted that it was never their intent that such gifts and memorials be converted to the use of the Antiochian Orthodox Church. I personally have made financial contributions to Holy apostles and it was never my intention that any of those contributions would be converted to the

AFFIDAVIT OF ROBERT J. RIGDON - Page 1 of 3



use of the Antiochian Orthodox Church.

"Reverend McCauley gradually acquired a Vestry uncanonically and unlawfully elected by plurality rather than majority vote, which assisted his enterprise. In early 1992, Reverend McCauley began a public campaign to lead parishioners of Holy Apostles into the Antiochean Orthodox Church. Efforts by the Bishop and other members of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth to dissuade him and the unlawfully constituted Vestry, were unsuccessful. At the conclusion of two services on Sunday, October 4, 1992, the Senior Warden announced to the Parishioners that at 7:00 that morning, the Vestry had voted to leave the Episcopal Church and to petition to affiliate with the Antiochean Orthodox Church. At one service on October 4, 1992, the Reverend McCauley also made such announcement.

"On October 5, 1992, the Bishop called a special meeting of the loyal parishioners of Holy Apostles for Sunday, October 11, 1992, to fill the vacancies on the Vestry and to call an Interim Rector. At such meeting, duly convened, Robert Rigdon, Ann Heinz, Helen Magnusson, Dave Huebner, Ivan Shadwick, and Charra Wright were elected to the Vestry and continue to serve as such. Subsequently, at the yearly meeting on January 10, 1993, George Komechak, Ted Roe and Doris Boyd were also elected to the Vestry. I am the Senior Warden and George Komechak is the Junior Warden.

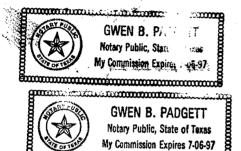
"The Reverend Canon James P. DeWolfe, Jr. is serving Holy Apostles as the Interim Rector.

AFFIDAVIT OF ROBERT J. RIGDON - Page 2 of 3 HOLY/AFF4/PKR

#### "Further Affiant sayeth not."

ROBERT J. RIGDON, Affiant

SWORN TO AND SUBSCRIBED before me on this 17th day of November, 1993.



Emmonoration monoration management

NOTARY PUBLIC IN AND FOR
THE STATE OF TEXAS

#### CAUSE NO. <u>153-144833-92</u>

CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL	§	IN THE DISTRICT COURT
DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH,	§	
CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES	§	
	§	
VS.	§	TARRANT COUNTY, TEXAS
•	§	
THE REVEREND M.L. MCCAULEY, et al	. • §	153RD JUDICIAL DISTRICT

#### AFFIDAVIT OF GEORGE J. KOMECHAK

STATE OF TEXAS §
COUNTY OF TARRANT §

BEFORE ME THE UNDERSIGNED AUTHORITY, on this day personally appeared the GEORGE J. KOMECHAK, who, being by me duly sworn upon his oath deposed and stated as follows:

"My name is George J. Komechak and I am a member of the Vestry of the Episcopal Church of Holy Apostles. I am over the age of eighteen years and am in all respects competent to make this affidavit. I have personal knowledge of the facts stated herein and they are true and correct.

"The real property belonging to Holy Apostles on Chapin Road was sold on March 15, 1986 and the sale proceeds were used in the acquisition of the Real Property described on Exhibit "A" on which the parish's improvement are presently located.

"In constructing the Holy Apostles Church on Longvue Avenue, financial assistance was received in the form of a loan from the Crump Fund, said loan being made at below market interest rate of 2% per annum.

AFFIDAVIT OF GEORGE J. KOMECHAK - Page 1 of 2 HOLY/AFF5/PKR



"Further Affiant sayeth not."

Seorge J. KOMECHAK, Affiant

`	SWORN	то	AND	SUBSCRIBED	before	me	on	this		day	of
Do	cemb	er		, 1	.993.				'		



NOTARY PUBLIC IN AND FOR THE STATE OF TEXAS

#### CAUSE NO. 153-144833-92

CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL	§	IN THE DISTRICT COURT
DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH,	§	
CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES	§	
	§	
VS.	§	TARRANT COUNTY, TEXAS
•	§	
THE REVEREND M.L. MCCAULEY,	§	
SOMETIME RECTOR AND CHAIRMAN		
OF THE VESTRY OF CHURCH OF	§ §	
THE HOLY APOSTLES; ALBON	§	
HEAD, SOMETIME SENIOR WARDEN	§	
AND STEVE BLACKMAN, SOMETIME	§	
JUNIOR WARDEN OF CHURCH OF	§	
THE HOLY APOSTLES; HORACE	§	
BOOTH, HOMER COX, BECKY	§	
HEAD, ROBERT MILLER, ROBERT	§	
PALMER, JEAN RICHARDSON,	§	
DON SHIPE, PAUL SNELL,	§	
AND JAMES CHARBONNET, SOMETIME	§	•
MEMBER OF THE VESTRY OF CHURCH	§	
OF THE HOLY APOSTLES; AND THE	§.	
SCHISMATIC AND PURPORTED CHURCH	§	
OF THE HOLY APOSTLES	§	153RD JUDICIAL DISTRICT

## PLAINTIFFS' SECOND SUPPLEMENTAL EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT OF THEIR MOTION FOR SUMMARY JUDGMENT

TO THE HONORABLE JUDGE OF SAID COURT:

NOW COMES the CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH and CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES, Plaintiffs herein, and files this their Plaintiffs' Second Supplemental Evidence in Support of Their Motion for Summary Judgment and would show the Court as follows:

1. Attached to this Second Supplemental Evidence in Support of the Motion for Summary Judgement as Exhibit "A" is the Affidavit of The Reverend Canon Billie Boyd and the Constitution and Canons of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth. Symbols Constitutions and

PLAINTIFFS' SECOND SUPPLEMENTAL EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT OF THEIR
MOTION FOR SUMMARY JUDGMENT - Page 1 of 2

HOLY/1-2C/LAF

THUS THESA

Canons clearly indicates a Hierarchical Church and an allegiance to the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America.

Respectfully submitted,

Jonathan D.F. Nelson - # 14900700 GOULD, BROUDE, & NELSON 1000 Commerce Bank Bldg. 307 West Seventh Street Fort Worth, TX 76102 (817) 335-1615

(817) 335-1603 (FAX)

ATTORNEY FOR PLAINTIFF CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES

#### CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

This is to certify that on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of February, 1994 a true and correct copy of the above and foregoing Plaintiffs' Second Supplemental Evidence in Support for Their Motion for Summary Judgment has sent to:

Robert S. Travis CANTEY & HANGER 2100 Burnett Plaza 801 Cherry Street Fort Worth, TX 76102 VIA HAND DELIVERY

JONATHAN NELSON, Attorney

A CERTIFIED COPY ATTEST: 10 X 100 THOMAS A. WILDER DISTRICT CLERK TARRANT COUNTY TEXAS

CAMERON WARDLOW

PLAINTIFFS' SECOND SUPPLEMENTAL EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT OF THEIR MOTION FOR SUMMARY JUDGMENT - Page 2 of 2

#### CAUSE NO. 153-144833-92

CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH, CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES

IN THE DISTRICT COURT

VS.

TARRANT COUNTY, TEXAS

THE REVEREND M.L. MCCAULEY, St al.

153RD JUDICIAL DISTRICT

#### AFFIDAVIT OF REVEREND CANON BILLIE BOYD

STATE OF TEXAS
COUNTY OF TARRANT

BEFORE ME THE UNDERSIGNED AUTHORITY, on this day personally appeared the REVEREND CANON BILLIE BOYD, who, being by me duly sworn upon his oath deposed and stated as follows:

"My name is the Reverend Canon Billie Boyd, Assistant to the Bishop of Fort Worth. I am over the age of eighteen years and am in all respects competent to make this affidavit. I have personal knowledge of the facts stated herein and they are true and correct.

Attached as "Exhibit A" to this Afridavit is the Constitution and Canons of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth. Except when otherwise indicated on each particular Article and Canon, these Articles and Canons making up the Constitution and Canons of The Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth were in force and in effect on November 13, 1982.

In particular, Article 1, AUTHORITY OF GENERAL CONVENTION, states, "The Church in this Diocese accedes to the Constitution and

AMPIDAVAT OF SEVERES CANON SILLIE BOTO - Page 1 of 2

EXHIBIT A

TO

8177389955

15 .02-10

16:09 #745 P.03/03

Canons of The Episcopal Church, and recognizes the authority of the General Convention of said Church."

Therefore, each Parish within The Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth has auknowledged that they are governed by and recognize the authority of the General Convention and the Constitution and Canons of The Episcopal Church in the United States of America.

"Further Affiant sayeth not."

Affiant

SWORN, TO AND SUBSCRIBED before me on this 11th day of 1994.

THE STATE OF TEXAS



ا ك،

8177389966

1994.02-04 10:10 #681 P.02/05

#### CAUSE NO. 153-144833-92

CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH, CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES

VS.

THE REVEREND M.L. MCCAULEY SOMETIME RECTOR AND CHAIRMAN OF THE VESTRY OF CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES: ALBON HEAD, SOMETIME SENIOR WARDEN AND STEVE BLACKMAN, SOMETIME JUNIOR WARDEN OF CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES: HORACE BOOTH, HOMER COX, BECKY HEAD, ROBERT MILLER, ROBERT PALMER, JEAN RICHARDSON, DON SHIPE, PAUL SNELL, AND JAMES CHARBONNET, SOMETIME MEMBER OF THE VESTRY OF CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES; AND THE SCHISMATIC AND PURPORTED CHURCH IN THE DISTRICT COURT

TARRANT COUNTY, TEXAS

153RD JUDICIAL DISTRICT

#### AFFIDAVIT OF THE REVEREND CANON CHARLES A. HOUGH, III

STATE OF TEXAS S

OF THE HOLY APOSTLES

BEFORE ME THE UNDERSIGNED AUTHORITY, on this day personally appeared the REVEREND CANON CHARLES A. HOUGH, III, who, being by me personally sworn, upon his oath deposed and stated as follows:

"My name is Reverend Canon Hough, III and I am a Canon to the Ordinary. I am over the age of eighteen years of age and in all respects competent to make this Affidavit. I have personal

AFFIDAVIT OF THE REVEREND CANON CHARLES A. HOUGH, III

LIT/HOLY/4-1/Laf

ıα

FROM : GOULD, BROUDE&NELSON

\$1773899EE

1994,02-04

#681 P.03/0m

knowledge of the facts stated herein and they are true and correct."

"Attached as Exhibit "A" is Canon 6 Sec. 4 of Constitutions & Canons for the Government of the Protestant and Episcopal Church in the United States of America, which provides as follows:

All real and personal property held by or for the benefit of any Parish, Mission or Congregation is held in trust for this Church and the Diocese thereof in which Parish, Mission or Congregation is The existence of this trust, however, shall in no way limit the power and authority of the Parish, Mission or Congregation otherwise existing over such property so long as the particular Parish, Mission or Congregation remains a part of, and subject to this Church and its Constitution and Canons."

"This Canon was enacted in 1979 and in existence when the real property in question was purchased in 1985 and which is the subject matter of this lawsuit."

Affiant

A CERTIFIED COP

THOMAS A. WILDER DISTRICT CLERK TARRANT COUNTY, TEXAS

CAMERON WARDLOW

REVEREND CANON CHARLES A. HOUGH, III,

SWORN TO AND SUBSCRIBED before me on this 4th day of February, 1994.

BETH K. CCUCH Notary Public, State of Tex My Commission Expires 7/3/94

Notary Public

State of Texas

My Commission Expires:

AFFIDAVIT OF THE REVEREND CANON CHARLES A. HOUGH, IT! PAGE 2 of 2

"Further Affiant Sayeth not."

LIT/HOLY/4-1/Laf

# CONSTITUTION & CANONS

FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA OTHERWISE KNOWN AS

## the episcopal church

ADOPTED IN GENERAL CONVENTIONS
1789-1979

TOGETHER WITH the rules of order

1979

EXHIBIT A

position system.

Agrillocited to

adeci cetter

Trustees, how

checies.

;# 3

7

NON 6.

CANON 6.

Of Business Methods in Church Affairs

Sec. 1. In every Diocese, Parish, Mission, and Institution, connected with this Church, the following standard business methods shall be observed:

and encitods ibed.

air of funds.

under either a deed of trust or an agency agreement, providing for at (1). Trast and permanent funds and all securities of whatsoever kind Corporation, or with some other agency approved in writing by the Finance Committee or the Department of Finance of the Diocese, least two signatures on any order of withdrawal of such funds or shall be deposited with a Federal or State Bank, or a Diocesan Secondica.

the depositories named as being too small for acceptance. Such small But this paragraph shall not apply to funds and socurities refused by funds and securities shall be under the care of the persons or corporations properly responsible for them.

(2). Records shall be made and kept of all trust and permanent funds showing at least the following:

d of trees

(4) Source and date.

(b) Terms governing the use of principal and income.

(5) To whom and how often reports of condition are to be made.

(d) How the funds are invested.

(3). Treasurers and custodians, other than banking institutions, shall he adequately bonded; except treasurers of funds that do not exceed five hundred dollars at any one time during the fiscal year.

(4). Books of account shall be so kept as to provide the basis for satisfactory accounting.

of account

gi.

iren to be

the Finance Committee, Department of Finance, or other appropriate Public Accountant, or such audit committee as shall be authorized by independent Certified Public Accountant. All accounts of Parishes, independent Certified Public Accountant, or independent Licensed (5). All accounts of the Diocese shall be audited annually by an Missions or other institutions shall be audited annually by an diocesan authority.

recommendations contained in any such memorandum, shall be filed All reports of such audits, including any memorandum issued by the with the Bishop or Ecclesiastical Authority not later than 30 days following the date of such report, and in no event, not later than accounting matters, together with a summary of action taken or auditors or audit committee regarding internal controls or other September 1 of each year covering the financial reports of the proposed to be taken to correct deficiencies or implement previous calendar year. (6). All buildings and their contents shall be kept adequately insured

7). The Finance Committee or Department of Finance of the Diocese may require copies of any or all accounts described in this Section to be filed with it and shall report annually to the Convention of the Discese upon its administration of this Canon.

**CANONS 6. 7.** 

TITIE

which Canons shall invariably provide for a Finance Committee or a Sec. 2. The several Dioceses shall give effect to the foregoing standard business methods by the enactment of Canons appropriate thereto. (8). The fiscal year shall begin January 1. Department of Finance of the Diocese.

Dioceses to Facal year. enforce by Carol

> alienale the same or any part thereof without the written consent of Parish, Mission, Congregation, or Institution is a part, except under Sec. 3. No Vestry, Trustee, or other Body, authorized by Civil or the Bishop and Standing Committee of the Diocese of which the such regulations as may be prescribed by Canon of the Diocese. Canon law to hold, manage, or administer real property for any Parish, Mission, Congregation, or Institution, shall encumber or

CORNECTE of Bickey

and Standing

Committee

property requires

Encembrance of

the Diocese thereof in which such Parish, Mission or Congregation is located. The existence of this trust, however, shall in no way limit the otherwise existing over such property so long as the particular Parish, Sec. 4.)All real and personal property held by or for the benefit of any Parish, Mission or Congregation is held in trust for this Church and Mission or Congregation remains a part of, and aubject to this power and authority of the Parish, Mission or Congregation Church and its Constitution and Canons.

Sec. 5. The several Dioceses may, at their election, further confirm the but no such action shall be necessary for the existence and validity of this declared under the foregoing Section 4 by appropriate action

CANON 7.

Of The Churck Persion Fred.

Diocess, with the view to providing pensions and related benefits for disabled by age or infirmity and for the surviving spouses and minor amended, is hereby authorized to establish and administer the clergy Church substantially in accordance with the principles adopted by the Sec. 1. The Church Pension Fund, a corporation created by Chapter General Convention of 1913 and approved thereafter by the several 97 of the Laws of 1914 of the State of New York as subsequently pension system, including life, accident and health benefits, of this the Clergy who reach normal age of redirement, for the Clergy children of deceased Clergy.

consecutive six-year terms. Any vacancy which occurs at a time when until the next session of the General Convention thereafter shall have Convention shall elect four persons to serve for a term of three years the General Convention is not in session may be filted by the Board of rustees; except that at the moeding held in the year 1970, the General and four persons to serve for a term of six years. Any person elected serve as Trustees of The Church Pension Fund for a term of six years Soc. 2. The General Convention at each regular meeting shall elect, on the nomination of a Joint Committee thereof, swelve persons to and until their successors shall have been elected and have qualified, elected a Trustee to serve for the remainder of the unexpired term Trustoes by appointment, ad interim, of a Trustee who shall serve after the date of this amendment may serve not more than two and shall also fill such vacancies as may exist on the Board of pectaining to such vacancy.

A1041

2

#### CAUSE NO. <u>153-144</u>833

CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH, CHURCH OF THE HOLY APOSTLES	න න න	IN THE DISTRICT COURT
vs.	2 6 CA	TARRANT COUNTY, TEXAS
THE REVEREND M.L. MCCAULEY, et al.	§	153RD JUDICIAL DISTRICT

#### AFFIDAVIT OF THE RT. REV. WILLIAM C. WANTLAND

STATE OF WISCONSIN	§
COUNTY OF FAIL CLATER	§
COUNTY OF EAU CLAIRE	§

BEFORE ME THE UNDERSIGNED AUTHORITY, on this day personally appeared THE RT. REV. WILLIAM C. WANTLAND, who, being by me duly sworn upon his oath deposed and stated as follows:

"My name is The Rt. Rev. William C. Wantland and I am the Bishop of the Diocese of Eauclaire, Wisconsin. I am over the age of eighteen years and am in all respects competent to make this affidavit. I have personal knowledge of the facts stated herein and they are true and correct.

"Attached as Exhibit "A" is a copy of my resume, which shows my education and experience in the field of Episcopal Canon Law.

"I have been asked to render an opinion with regard to the claim of the Rev. M. L. McCauley, et al, to the real property involved in the controversy known as Cause No. 153-144833-92 styled Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort

AFFIDAVIT OF ROBERT J. RIGDON - Page 1 of 2 HOLY/AFF17

Worth and Church of the Holy Apostles vs. The Rev. M. L. McCauley, et al, currently pending in the 153rd District Court of Tarrant County, Texas.

"First, it should be noted that the legal title to the property in question is, and at all times pertinent to this case has been, in the Diocese of Fort Worth, and never in the Defendants.

"Second, both under diocesan and national canons, even if title had been in the Defendants, the property is impressed with an express trust in favor of the diocese, with the property to be for the use of an Episcopal congregation.

"Third, Defendants are not Episcopalians, nor do they represent an Episcopal congregation.

"It is therefore my opinion as an expert in canon law, that Defendants have no valid claim to the property whatsoever.

"Further Affiant sayeth not."

REV. WILLIAM WANTLAND Affiant

29th SWORN TO AND SUBSCRIBED before me on this 1994.

RITA

CAMPBEL

HOLY/AFF17

AFFIDAVIT OF ROBERT J. RIGDON - Page 2 of 2

A1043

#### EDUCATIONAL DATA

Graduated Seminole High School, Seminole, Oklahoma, 1952. Attended Seminole Junior College, University of Oklahoma, George Washington University, University of Hawaii, graduating in 1957 with a B.A. in History. Attended Oklahoma City University School of Law, graduating in 1964 with Juris Doctorate. Studied Theology at Geneva Theological College in Tennessee, graduating in 1976 with a Doctor of Religion. Advanced Studies in Holy Scripture at Christ Church College, Canterbury, England, 1978. Studied Homiletics at College of Preachers, Washington, D.C., 1980. Received degrees of Doctor of Divinity, honoris causa, from Nashotah House Seminary and Seabury-Western Seminary in 1983. Sabbatical studies on the Articles of Religion at Cambridge University, England, 1991.

#### TEACHING EXPERIENCE

1970-78: Taught Basic Probate Law, University of Oklahoma College of Law. Also designed and taught special undergraduate probate course for ParaLegal Technicians, 1976-77. 1972-77: Taught Christian Ethics, Church History, Dogmatic Theology and Canon Law at Bishop's School of Theology, Oklahoma City. 1976: Taught Seminole Indian History, Seminole Junior College. 1980-1984: Canon Law Advisor and Episcopal Visitor for Anglo-Catholic Studies Program at Duquesne University, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. 1984-: Taught Canon Law, Nashotah House Seminary.

#### JUDICIAL EXPERIENCE

1969: Municipal Judge of the City of Konawa, Oklahoma. 1970-1977: Presiding Judge, Municipal Court of the City of Seminole. Past President of the Oklahoma Conference of Municipal Judges. Recipient of the American Bar Association 1972 Award for the most outstanding Court in the United States for Judicial Administration, and the 1975 Oklahoma Supreme Court Award for the most outstanding contribution to law and order. Past member, American Judges Association and American Judicature Society. Current Presiding Judge of the Provincial Court of Review, Episcopal Province of the Midwest, since 1983.

#### BAR ACTIVITIES AND HONORS

Member, Oklahoma Bar Association. Member, Oklahoma Indian Bar Association. Former member, American Bar Association, and Southwestern States' Representative on ABA National Committee to Review Electoral College in Presidential Elections. Served Oklahoma Bar House of Delegates 7 years. Member, Grievance Committee, Probate Code Committee, Professional Economics Committee Public Relations Committee and Committee on Administration of Justice. Chairman of Committee to Implement Judicial Reform. Member, Board of Trustees, Oklahoma Bar Foundation. Received three citations of member for work or Judicial Reform, a Citation

**EXHIBIT** 

" A"

A1044

of Merit for work on Professional Economics, and a Resolution of Commendation from the Oklahoma Legislature for Implementing Judicial Reform in Oklahoma. Past President of the Oklahoma City University Law School Alumni Association. Received the Outstanding Alumnus Award of Oklahoma City University, 1980.

#### CHURCH ACTIVITIES

Member of The Episcopal Church, Bishop of Eau Claire. Vicar of St. Mark's Church, Seminole, 1963-1977. Vicar of St. Paul's Church, Holdenville, 1974-1977. Regional Dean of Southeastern Oklahoma, 1973-1977. Rector, St. John's Church, Oklahoma City, 1977-1980. Past President, Clergy Association of the Diocese of Oklahoma. Episcopal Delegate to General Assembly, Oklahoma Council of Churches, and twice Past President of Seminole Ministerial Alliance. Past President of the Standing Committee of the Diocese of Oklahoma. Clerical member of Diocesan Council. Vice-Chancellor of the Diocese of Oklahoma, 1977-1980. Deputy to the General Convention in 1976, Deputy in 1979. secrated Bishop of Eau Claire in 1980. Currently listed in "Who's Who in Religion", Who's Who in Law", "Who's Who in the Midwest" and "Who's Who in America". Member, Coalition for Human Needs of The Episcopal Church, and member of the sub-committee on Community Leadership and Development, 1980-1982. Chairman, Presiding Bishop's Advisory Committee on Navajoland, 1982. Chairman, Evangelical and Catholic Mission, 1982-1984. President, Wisconsin Conference of Churches, 1985-1986. Co-Chairman, Lutheran-Anglican-Roman Catholic Commission of Wisconsin, 1987-. Member, Board of Trustees of Nahotah House, 1981-; Chairman of the Board, 1992-. Former member, Board of Directors, Mission for Outreach, Renewal and Evangelism (MORE), and Society for Promoting and Encouraging Arts & Knowledge (in the Church) (SPEAK). Episcopal. Vice-President, Southern Africa Church Union, 1985-. Member, Episcopal Church Commission on Racism, 1990-1992. Member, Standing Commission on Constitution and Canons, 1992-. Vice-President, Episcopal Chancellors' Network, 1988-.

#### INDIAN WORK

Citizen of the Seminole Nation of Oklahoma and member of the Tusekia Harjo Band thereof. Attorney General of the Seminole Nation, 1969-1972 and 1975-1977. Executive Director of the Oklahoma Indian Rights Association, 1972-1973. President, Oklahoma Indian Rights Association, 1974-1975; Chairman of the Board, 1976-1980. Chairman of the Oklahoma Bar Association Committee on Indian Rights, 1974-1976. Member, Oklahoma Committee on Indian Work, Diocese of Oklahoma, 1976-1980. Consultant, U.S. Senate's American Indian Policy Review Commission, Task Force XI, 1975-1976. Member of the National Committee on Indian Work, Episcopal Church, and Chairman 1980-1982 and 1984-1986. Member and first Chairman, Presiding Bishops Blue Ribbon Task Force on Indian Affairs. Received the Wisconsin Equal Rights Council

Award for Combatting Racism against Indians in 1986. Received the Manitou Ikwe Award of The Anishinaabe Way for combatting Indian alcoholism, 1988. Current member, Episcopal Council of Indian Ministry. Member, Support Committee of the Native American Rights Fund. Member, Wisconsin Advisory Committee of the U.S. Civil Rights Commission, 1990-1992.

#### PUBLISHED WORKS

Co-author of Oklahoma Probate Forms, Oklahoma Continuing Legal Education Center, 1970 and later editions. Author of Foundations of the Faith, Morehouse-Barlow, 1983. Author of Canon Law in the Episcopal Church, Evangelical and Catholic Mission, 1984, second edition, 1993. In addition, numerous scholarly articles have been published, including "Confessions and Rule 16", Oklahoma Bar Journal, (35 OBAJ 749); "The Ignorance of Ignorance: Cultural Barriers Between Indians and Non-Indians", American Indian Law Review, Vol. III, No. 1, 1975; "In Defense of the New Prayer Book, A Response to 'A Form of Godliness'", Anglican Theological Review, Vol. LXIII, No. 3; "Sacrifice and Priesthood in the Anglican Church", St. Luke's Journal of Theology, Vol. XXVII, No. 1, as well as numerous articles in The Living Church, The Evangelical Catholic, The Sceptre, Ikhana, and Indian Sovereignty Symposium publications.

CAL 1/24

In The

# United States Court of Appeals

For The Fourth Circuit

# JANE HOLMES DIXON,

Plaintiff - Appellee,

# SAMUEL L. EDWARDS; THE VESTRY OF ST. JOHN'S PARISH,

Defendants - Appellants.

### ON APPEAL FROM THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE DISTRICT OF MARYLAND AT GREENBELT

BRIEF OF AMICI CURIAE RT. REV. JACK LEO IKER,
BISHOP OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH, AND
RT. REV. ROBERT DUNCAN, BISHOP OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF
PITTSBURGH IN SUPPORT OF SAMUEL L. EDWARDS AND THE WARDENS AND
VESTRY OF CHRIST CHURCH, ST. JOHN'S PARISH, ACCOKEEK, MARYLAND
SUPPORTING A REVERSAL OF THE COURT'S JUDGMENT

Kenneth R. Matticks, Esq.
Texas Bar No. 0075004281
Application for Admission to the Bar of this Circuit
Filed December 18, 2001
The White House on Turtle Creek
2401 Turtle Creek Boulevard
Dallas, Texas 75219-4760
214.528.1881, Extension 34
214.528.1882 (Facsimile)
kmatticks@ippractice.com

Special Counsel to Amici Curiae

FILED PN 101

FILED

JAN 8 2002

V.S. Court of Appeals
Fourth Christine Copy, Teste:

Patricia S. Connor, Clerk
BY Laye 1970 afe

6-18-09

THE LEX GROUP • 1108 East Main Street • Suite 1400 • Richmond, VA 23219 (804) 644-4419 • (800) 856-4419 • Fax: (804) 644-3660 • www.thelexgroup.com

ECUSA 000849

# UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE FOURTH CIRCUIT

#### Richmond, VA

Record No.: 01-2337

Edwards v. Dixon

# DISCLOSURE OF CORPORATE AFFILIATIONS AND OTHER ENTITIES WITH A DIRECT FINANCIAL INTEREST IN LITIGATION

ONLY ONE FORM NEED BE COMPLETED FOR A PARTY EVEN IF THE PARTY IS REPRESENTED BY MORE THAN ONE ATTORNEY. DISCLOSURES MUST BE FILED ON BEHALF OF INDIVIDUAL PARTIES AS WELL AS CORPORATIONS AND OTHER LEGAL ENTITIES. COUNSEL HAS A CONTINUING DUTY TO UPDATE THIS INFORMATION.

Pursuant to FRAP 26.1 and Local Rule 26.1,				.*
Rt. Rev. Jack Leo Iker & Rt. Rev. Robert Duncan	who are	Amici	, .	
(name of party/amicus)	(appel	lant/appellee/amicus)		•
make the following disclosure:				•
	•		·,	
1. Is party a publicly held corporation or other	publicly held e	ntity?		-
( ) YES (x) NO				
2. Does party have any parent corporations?	•			- '
( ) YES (x) NO				•
If yes, identify all parent corporations, including gra	andparent and g	great-grandparent corpor	ations:.	•
3. Is 10 percent or more of the stock of a parother publicly held entity?	arty owned by	a publicly held corpora	tion or	•
( ) YES (x) NO				
If yes, identify all such owners:			•	
4. Is there any other publicly held corporation financial interest in the outcome of the litigation (L	* .	•	a direct	
( ) YES (x) NO	•			•
5. Is the party a trade association?				
( ) YES (x) NO				
		•		•
If yes, identify all members of the association, the companies that own 10 percent or more of a member		orations, and any public	ly held	
Smillo:		12-21-01	-	
(signature)		(date)	ECUSA	000850

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
TABLE (	OF CONTENTS
TABLE C	OF AUTHORITIES iii
HIS IN	ENT OF IDENTITY OF THE <i>AMICI CURIAE</i> , TEREST IN THE CASE AND THE SOURCE OF THORITY TO FILE A BRIEF
SUMMAI	RY OF THE ARGUMENT2
ARGUMI	ENT 3
I.	The Lower Court erred in not dismissing the case under Rule 19, Fed. R. Civ. P., in that the Episcopal Diocese of Washington is an indispensable party to this suit
II.	The lower court erred in not upholding the "thirty day" rule for objections by a bishop to the call of a rector from another diocese
III.	The lower court erred in its construction and application of the term "duly qualified" in Title III, Canon 17, Section 3 of the Canons of ECUSA
IV.	The lower court erred in not dismissing this case as a matter of law because the ecclesiastical judicatory process had not be completed
V.	The Court erred in granting Summary Judgment under Rule 56, Fed. R. Civ. P

	CONCLUSION	 			17		
		•			-		
•	CERTIFICATE OF COMPLIANCE	,					
-	CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE		•				

#### **TABLE OF AUTHORITIES**

Cases.	
Bell v. Presbyterian Church (U.S.A.) et al, 126 F. 3d 328 (4th Cir. 1997)	15, 16
Maryland & Va. Churches v. Sharpsburg Church, 396 U.S. 376 (1970)	14
E.E.O.C. v. The Roman Catholic Diocese of North Carolina et al., 213 F.3d 795 (4th Cir. 2000)	14, 15
Serbian Eastern Orthodox Diocese for the U.S. & Canada v. Milivojevich, 426 U.S. 696 (1976)	14
Watson v. Jones, 80 U. S. (132 Wall.) 679 (1871)	14, 16
Statutes:	
28 U.S.C. §1332	6
Rules:	
Fed. R. Civ. P. 19	3, 6, 7
Fed. R. Civ. P. 56	. 3, 16, 17-18
Constitution and Canons of the Episcopal Church USA:	
Title III, Canon 6(b)	12
Title III, Canon 6(c)	•
Title III, Canon 17, Section 3	10

Title III, Canon 22	4
Title III, Canon 24	4
Title III: Canon 17: Of the Calling of a Rector	7, 17
Title IV: Ecclesiastical Discipline	· Δ

# STATEMENT OF IDENTITY OF THE AMICI CURIAE, HIS INTEREST IN THE CASE AND THE SOURCE OF HIS AUTHORITY TO FILE A BRIEF

The Rt Rev. Jack Leo Iker is the Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth (Texas) of the Episcopal Church USA. On May 27, 2001, Bishop Iker placed St. John's Parish under his episcopal protection upon the request of the Rector, Rev. Samuel Edwards, and Vestry of St. John's Parish (appellants in this appeal and hereinafter referred to as "Appellant Edwards" or "Appellant Vestry"). Joint Appendix ("JA") 278. That protection continues to this date. Moreover, Fr. Edwards remains canonically resident in the Diocese of Fort Worth. Bp Iker has a significant interest in this case because of his relationship with both Appellants.

The Rt Rev. Robert Duncan is the Bishop of the Diocese of Pittsburgh (Pennsylvania), is a bishop of the Province of Washington (Province III) and serves as the Chair of the American Anglican Council's Bishops' Network, a membership consisting of 40 active and retired bishops of the Episcopal Church

Moreover, as Bishops of the Church, they have a vital interest in the correct interpretation of church polity, doctrine and faith, and in maintaining the separation of Church and State.

#### SUMMARY OF THE ARGUMENT

The lower court misunderstood the polity of the Episcopal Church USA hereinafter "Episcopal Church", "ECUSA" or "the Church"), specifically in reference to the nature, power and role of a bishop within the Episcopal Church. The court's misunderstanding led to at least three reversible errors in the court's ruling. First, the Diocese of Washington is an indispensable party to this suit because an Episcopal bishop, unlike perhaps a bishop of the Roman Catholic Church, is governed by the constitution and canons of the Church. An Episcopal Bishop is not an independent authority to act for the Church in his own name. Second, the lower court misconstrued the procedure of the Episcopal Church in calling a rector from one diocese to another, both as to the "30-day rule" and what is meant by the requirement that a prospective rector be "duly qualified."

In a broader context, the court's actions in this case, and at least some of the errors in its ruling, underlines the rationale for cases that mandate that courts remain free of ecclesiastical disputes until fully adjudicated within the ecclesiastical bodies and, further, to accept and defer to the decisions of ecclesiastical tribunals. For this reason alone, the trial court erred by not dismissing this case.

ว

Finally, the Court erred in granting summary judgment under Rule 56,

Federal Rules of Civil Procedure. There is credible evidence presented by

Appellants Edwards and Vestry on a variety of material facts that was either ignored entirely or discounted by the lower court to reach the decision it annunciated. Simply put, the Court failed to follow the clear dictates of Rule 56,

Fed. R. Civ. P., for deciding summary judgment motions.

#### **ARGUMENT**

I. The Lower Court erred in not dismissing the case under Rule 19, Fed. R. Civ. P., in that the Episcopal Diocese of Washington is an indispensable party to this suit

In order to determine whether the Diocese of Washington in an indispensable party for purposes of Rule 19, Fed. R. Civ. P., the Court must properly understand the position of an Episcopal bishop within his diocese. There are some churches in which the Bishop and his diocese are interchangeable for one another, *i.e.*, the Bishop <u>is</u> the diocese and he speaks with nearly absolute authority as the diocese. <sup>1</sup>

<sup>&</sup>quot;Peter has spoken, and Peter is judged by none" may be a motto of medieval Popes, but is not representative of the polity of the Episcopal Church. Supplemental Affidavit of Rev. Dr. Louis R. Taristano. JA 665.

It is *his* diocese. The Roman Catholic Church is but one example.<sup>2</sup> This is understanding of the lower court with respect to the Episcopal Church as reflected in its ruling, and it is an incorrect understanding.

An episcopal bishop is elected by the laity and clergy of a diocese and must be approved by the House of Bishops and the Standing Committees of the Episcopal Church before being seated as a bishop of the Church. See, Title III, Canon 22 of the Constitution and Canons...of the...Episcopal Church, Adopted in General Conventions 1789-2000, as Revised by the 2000 Convention (hereinafter referred to as "Canons of ECUSA"). Although given great deference as a leader in much the same way as the President of the United States is given deference, neither the President or an Episcopal bishop acts independently of the checks and balances of the legal system of which they are a part. A bishop must adhere to the constitution and canons of the Church or be subject to discipline. See, Title III, Canon 24; Title IV: Ecclesiastical Discipline of the Canons of ECUSA.

A bishop of the Church, again in the same way as the President of the United States, is a leader and representative of the people he serves. Although both may act in an individual capacity, their public acts can only be in their official

The Bishop of Rome and Pope is believed by Roman Catholics to be infallible in all statements made as representative of the polity. There is no equivalent to this in the Episcopal Church. *Id*.

capacity. Hence, the President of the United States acts as a representative and agent for the United States, and actions are brought not in the President's name, but in the name of The United States of America. In the same way, a bishop speaking and acting as a bishop does so for his diocese and any actions must be brought in the name of the diocese.

The fundamental question is whose rights and duties are being litigated here? Do these rights personally belong to Appellee Bishop Jane Holmes Dixon (hereinafter "Bishop Dixon") or to the Diocese of Washington? This case concerns the formation of a canonical relationship between Appellant Edwards and the Diocese of Washington. It is the Canons and rules of the national Episcopal church and the Diocese of Washington that controls the process. These rules and canons of the Church are not the property of Bishop Dixon. It is the Diocese of Washington, and not Bishop Dixon, that will be affected by the outcome of this case.

It might be said that Bishop Dixon is not an indispensable party to this case.

The case could have been brought in the name of the Diocese, without the Appellee Bishop being a party, against the Appellants Edwards and Vestry. The converse is not true. The Diocese must be a party because it is the Diocesan property rights, and it is the national church's Constitution and Canons, as

implemented by the Diocese of Washington, that are at issue. Nothing in this case suggests a personal right of Appellee Dixon that is at stake.

A word about this attempted shifting of responsibility from the diocese to the bishop personally in this case. First, parties cannot shift their rights and responsibilities, or waive their necessity in a lawsuit, simply to circumvent the federal jurisdictional statutes. To allow this is to destroy the meaning of diversity jurisdiction set out in 28 U.S.C. §1332. The Appellee fights to keep her own diocese from this litigation for the sole reason that its inclusion will destroy complete diversity of the parties and wrest this case from the federal courts.

Rule 19(a), Fed. R. Civ. P., provides, inter alia, that:

A person who is subject to service of process and whose joinder will not deprive the court of jurisdiction over the subject matter of the action shall be joined as a party in the action if ... (2) the person claims an interest relating to the subject of the action and is so situated that the disposition of the action in the person's absence may... (ii) leave any of the persons already parties subject to a substantial risk of incurring double, multiple or otherwise inconsistent obligations by reason of the claimed interest.

In a very real sense, Appellant Edwards' position is described in Rule 19(a)(ii) above. Were the outcome of this case to be adverse to Appellee Dixon -- and without the Diocese of Washington being a party -- the Diocese of Washington

could start over in a state court and subject Appellants Edwards and Vestry to another round of litigation leading potentially to double "inconsistent obligations" over the same subject matter as is present in the case at bar.

The lower court's Rule 19 ruling on indispensable parties should be reversed, and the lower court directed to dismiss the case for lack of an indispensable party.

II. The lower court erred in not upholding the "thirty day" rule for objections by a bishop to the call of a rector from another diocese.

Title III: Canon 17: Of the Calling of a Rector, of the Canons of ECUSA governs the call of a rector to a parish. E.g. JA 162, 168, 194. The procedure therein set out is thus: (1) Name of the priest candidate must be made known to the Bishop; (2) "sufficient time, not exceeding thirty days, [must be] given to the Bishop to communicate to the Vestry"; (3) "such communication, if made within that period has been considered by the Parish or Vestry..." and (4) the Vestry or congregation may make the call of a rector if no objection has been filed within the thirty-day period by the Bishop. (Emphasis added.)

It is undisputed that the name of Appellant Edwards was made known to Bishop Dixon. JA 199. It is also undisputed that not thirty days, but seventy-three days, passed between the notice being sent to the Appellant Bishop of the call of Appellant Edwards and the first word of objection by the Bishop. JA 229-30.

The lower court puts great stock in Appellant Edwards' inability to meet with the Appellee Bishop on the date first proposed by Appellee Bishop, although there are disputed facts as to the scheduling of this meeting. What the lower court failed to appreciate was that the Appellee Bishop had any number of options to meet her canonically- mandated time period. If arguendo the Appellee Bishop is the absolute authority that the lower court ascribed to her, Appellee Bishop could have ordered the Appellant Edwards to appear at a time of her own choosing, and upon his failure to appear, she could have found him not "duly qualified" within the thirty-day period. Or if the Bishop has only the constitutional powers as maintained by Amici Curiae, Appellee Dixon could have notified the Vestry that she needed additional time to investigate and seek an agreement with the Vestry to extend the thirty-day period or again, could have sent word to the Vestry that Appellant Edwards was not duly qualified, or even filed a charge on him with the

Amicus Curiae strongly disagrees with the lower court's position on the authority of an Episcopal bishop.

appropriate judicatory body. A pragmatic solution: Had Appellee Dixon had a genuine interest in talking with the Appellant Edwards, she simply could have arranged a telephone conference between herself and Appellant Edwards before the expiration of the thirty-day period. Bishop Dixon chose none of the options available to her, but let the time expire.

The lower court failed to appreciate that the Canons of ECUSA do not provide for any automatic extension of the thirty-day period in which to communicate with the Vestry whether the proposed rector was "duly qualified." Were an interview between the bishop and the rector-candidate required by the Canons of ECUSA, and had the Appellant Edwards deliberately and unilaterally refused to meet with the Appellee Bishop Dixon, then there might be some basis for the court's reading a reasonable extension of a time limit into the Canons of ECUSA. However, the Canons of ECUSA do not mention, and certainly do not mandate, a meeting between the Bishop and the Rector-Candidate nor do these Canons provide for an extension of the thirty-day time period in which to object. It is not rational to use the lack of a voluntary meeting between Appellee Dixon and Appellant Edwards as the basis for rewriting the Canons of ECUSA by the lower court.

Appellee Dixon is using her own negligence in exercising her option to find Appellant Edwards not duly qualified within the canonically-mandated time period as the basis for the Court to modify Episcopal canon law to suit Bishop Dixon's own needs.

The Court's ruling rewrites and changes ECUSA canon law, and for this reason, the case should be remanded to the lower court for dismissal or a full hearing on the merits not inconsistent with this Court's ruling.

III. The lower court erred in its construction and application of the term "duly qualified" in Title III, Canon 17, Section 3 of the Canons of ECUSA

Nowhere in the Constitution and Canons of ECUSA, as revised by the Convention of 2000, is the term "duly qualified" defined in relation to the call of a rector from one diocese to another. Does "duly qualified" mean, as the Appellee Dixon would have the court believe, anything she wants it to mean as the Bishop *Pro Tempore* of Washington? The *Amici Curiae* believe that this is a wrong interpretation, and is further evidence of the lower court's misunderstanding of Episcopal polity.

ECUSA has a national body that leads the overall church through its General Conventions, with the first national convention in 1789 and the most recent in 2000. See generally JA 187, 201. Among other things, the General

Convention is the body which alters and revises the Canons of the Church. Below that are the various dioceses which are generally geographical in nature. The national church is governed by the Constitution and Canons of ECUSA, as Revised by the Convention of 2000. The dioceses have canons that cannot be inconsistent with national canons. Priests within a given diocese may move from one diocese to another, procedures of which are contained in the Canons of ECUSA. For that reason, there is rationale for having some reasonably uniform way of judging whether a priest is "duly qualified." To allow each diocesan bishop absolute freedom to determine who is and is not duly qualified would, in part, render ECUSA a loose association of independent regional church bodies. There must be some national standard by which "duly qualified" can be determined.

One place to search for a working definition of "duly qualified" is the Church Pension Fund, for it is here that records on all Episcopal clergy are kept.

Were one interested in determining a priest's formal education, and whether a priest had been regularly ordained as a deacon and had been regularly ordained as a priest, such records are officially maintained by the Church Pension Board. If one needed to determine whether any charges had been brought against a priest or

There are special instances of non-geographic dioceses that are of no moment in this case.

a priest had been suspended, removed or deposed, the various diocesan bishops maintain such information (See, ECUSA Title III, Canon 6(b)) and communicate it yearly to the Recorder of the Episcopal House of Deputies. The Recorder is required to furnish such information upon proper request. Canon 6(c)of ECUSA: Hence, any official, negative information concerning Appellant Edwards was available at any time to Appellee Dixon from the Recorder, from the Church Pension Board, and from amicus curiae since Appellant Edwards is presently canonically resident in the Diocese of Fort Worth. Moreover, had there been informal information that concerning the character and fitness of Appellant Edwards to assume the rectorship of St. John's Parish, Amici Curiae Bishop Iker would have shared that with Bishop Dixon during their telephone communications. The undisputed fact is that there is nothing negative in Appellant Edwards' education, experience, character or fitness that would negatively impact his selection of rector by Appellant Vestry. Even Appellee Dixon raised no objection to Rev. Edwards' qualifications or moral character. See JA-164 (¶14); JA-182 (¶14); JA-221.

Hence, what is the basis for the finding that Appellant was not "duly qualified" in the judgment of Appellee Dixon? The answer to this question is hotly contested among the parties, and becomes one of many material issues that would

have been fully aired at a trial on the merits, but which were not reached because of the grant of summary judgment by the lower court.

The issue from the prospective of the *Amici Curiae* is simply this: How could a priest be duly qualified in one diocese of ECUSA, and without a change in any facts or indices about that priest, be found not qualified in another diocese of the same church? If a bishop is the absolute, unchecked authority within his diocese, then personal whim can be a reason for finding a rector-candidate not qualified. However, in a constitutionally ordered church such as ECUSA that freely permits movement of its clergy between dioceses, the decision of a bishop must be governed by a more objective standard. It is the position of the *Amici Curiae* that Appellee Dixon stepped beyond the boundaries of her canonical authority and abused her authority.

Had the court permitted a trial on the merits, this issue and the facts underlying it would have been fully litigated. If the lower court is not ordered by this court to dismiss this case, the case should be remanded to the lower court for a hearing on the merits not inconsistent with the opinion of this Court.

IV. The lower court erred in not dismissing this case as a matter of law because the ecclesiastical judicatory process had not be completed

The basic rule governing the interaction between federal courts and ecclesiastical judicatory bodies is that federal courts will await taking action, if it acts at all, until the decision of the ecclesiastical tribunals is complete. Thereafter, the courts will defer to the decision of the ecclesiastical bodies concerning church faith, doctrine, rules and custom. As annunciated in *Watson v. Jones*, 80 U. S. (132 Wall.) 679 (1871):

[W]e think the rule of action which should govern the civil courts, founded in a broad and sound view of the relations of church and state under our system of laws, and supported by a preponderating weight of judicial authority is, that, whenever the questions of discipline, or of faith, or ecclesiastical rule, custom, or law have been decided by the highest of these church judicatories to which the matter has been carried, the legal tribunals must accept such decisions as final, and as binding on them, in their application to the case before them.

Watson, supra, at p.727.

The Supreme Court has been consistent in maintaining this doctrine of deference to ecclesiastical authorities. See, Maryland & Va. Churches v. Sharpsburg Church, 396 U.S. 376 (1970); Serbian Eastern Orthodox Diocese for the U.S. & Canada v. Milivojevich, 426 U.S. 696 (1976). Likewise, this Circuit has followed Watson in the cases that have come before it. In E.E.O.C. v. The Roman

Catholic Diocese of North Carolina et al., 213 F.3d 795 (4th Cir. 2000), an employment case involving a music director, this Circuit wrote:

Indeed, "civil courts have long taken care not to intermeddle in internal ecclesiastical disputes." Bell, 126 F.3d at 330. The Supreme Court has always safeguarded the "unquestioned" prerogative of religious organizations to tend to "the ecclesiastical government of all the individual members, congregations, and officers within the general association." Watson v. Jones, 80 U.S. 679, 728-29, 20 L. Ed. 666 (1871); see also Gonzalez v. Roman Catholic Archbishop of Manila, 280 U.S. 1, 74 L. Ed. 131, 50 S. Ct. 5 (1929). For "religious freedom encompasses the 'power [of religious bodies] to decide for themselves, free from state interference, matters of church government as well as those of faith and doctrine." Serbian Eastern Orthodox Diocese for the United States of America and Canada v. Milivojevich, 426 U.S. 696, 721-22, 96 S. Ct. 2372, 49 L. Ed. 2d 151 (1976) (alteration in original) (quoting Kedroff v. St. Nicholas Cathedral, 344 U.S. 94, 116, 97 L. Ed. 120, 73 S. Ct. 143 (1952)). "In short, the First and Fourteenth Amendments permit hierarchical religious organizations to establish their own rules and regulations for internal discipline and government . . . . " Serbian Eastern Orthodox Diocese, 426 U.S. at 724.

213 F. 3d at 800-801.

In Bell v. Presbyterian Church (U.S.A.) et al, 126 F. 3d 328 (4th Cir. 1997), this Circuit reviewed a case involving an employee-minister who sued four churches who were funding sources for his employer. Even in such a case that involved funding and a non-church program, this Circuit held that this dispute was ecclesiastical in nature, writing: "Such a decision about the nature, extent, administration, and termination of a religious ministry falls with the ecclesiastical

sphere that the First Amendment protects from civil court intervention." 126 F. 3d at 333. The case at bar is more clearly an ecclesiastical question than that issue decided in *Bell, supra*, and should be dismissed for the reasons articulated in *Bell, supra*.

The case should be remanded to the lower court with instructions to dismiss the case under the doctrine of deference to ecclesiastical bodies.

V. The Court erred in granting Summary Judgment under Rule 56, Fed. R. Civ. P.

The general rule is that all evidence must be given a reading most favorable to the non-moving party—the Appellants Edwards and Vestry in this case—in ruling on a motion for summary judgment. A fair reading of the lower court's opinion demonstrates that it did just the opposite. All weight was given to the evidence of the moving party, Appellee Dixon.

If the lower court was going to rule on ECUSA's polity and doctrine, it gravely erred in doing so without benefit of a full hearing and arguments by the parties. Even with a full hearing, there is grave danger that a court will misconstrue and misinterpret church polity and doctrine (as the lower court did here), and for that reason the courts have been reluctant to enter such controversies. See, e.g., Watson, supra.

But if a court chooses, rightly or wrongly, to retain jurisdiction to such a

- case, surely the Court increases its chances of error by granting relief by summary
- in cases of ecclesiastical controversy, our basic sense of fairness and a desire by all courts "to get it right" mandates as a practical matter a full hearing on the merits and the avoidance of concluding litigation by summary judgment..

#### **CONCLUSION**

Retaining subject matter jurisdiction of this case was a fundamental error committed by the lower court. Rather than following the weight of authority and dismissing the case because it involves the faith, doctrine, beliefs and customs of the Episcopal Church U. S. A., the court retained jurisdiction. The lower court should have dismissed this action in deference to the ecclesiastical processes that were and remain to this day underway. The lower court's summary judgment opinion demonstrates the rationale for this deference by courts to ecclesiastical bodies: the lower court erred in its interpretation of Episcopal polity. The court, in effect, rewrote ECUSA canon law by modifying the thirty-day provision contained in Canon 17 and misconstrued the power and duties of a bishop of ECUSA.

Finally, the lower court erred in its application of the requirements of Rule 56,

Fed. R. Civ. P. by giving all reasonable inferences of the evidence to the moving,

rather than the non-moving party.

For these reasons, the case should be remanded to the lower court with instructions to dismiss the case. In the alternative, the case should be remanded to the lower court for a full hearing on the merits not inconsistent with this court's ruling.

Respectfully submitted,

Kenneth R. Matticks, Esq.

Texas Bar No. 0075004281

The White House on Turtle Creek

2401 Turtle Creek Boulevard

Dallas, Texas 75219-4760

214.528.1881 X34

214.528.1882 (Facsimile)

Kmatticks@ippractice.com

Special Counsel to Amici Curiae

### **CERTIFICATE OF COMPLIANCE**

This Amicus Brief has been prepared using:

Word Perfect 9;

Times New Roman

14 Point Type Space.

EXCLUSIVE of the Table of Contents; Table of Citations; any Addendum containing statutes, rules, or regulations; the Certificate of Service; Statement Regarding Oral Argument, this Brief contains 4,014 words.

I understand that a material misrepresentation can result in the Court's striking the brief and imposing sanctions. If the Court so directs, I will provide an electronic version of the Brief and/or a copy of the word or line print-out.

Signature of Filing Party

### CERTIFICATE OF FILING AND SERVICE

I hereby certify that on this 21<sup>st</sup> day of December, 2001, I filed with the Clerk's Office of the United States Court of Appeals for the Fourth Circuit, via hand delivery, the required number of copies of this Amicus Brief and Motion, and further certify that on this same day I served, via UPS Next Day Air for Saturday Delivery, two true and exact copies of said Brief and one Motion to the following:

Charles H. Nalls deKieffer & Horgan 729 15th Street, NW Suite 800 Washington, DC 20005

Counsel for Appellant

David M. Schnorrenberg Michael Grey Van Arsdall CROWELL & MORING, LLP 1001 Pennsylvania Avenue, NW Washington, DC 20004-2595

Counsel for Appellee

## The necessary filing and service to Counsel was performed in accordance

with the instructions given me by counsel in this case.

Pete Trexler, Jr.

THE LEX GROUP

1108 East Main Street, Suite 1400

Richmond, Virginia 23219

No. 201573

THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF DALLAS. CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF DALLAS. THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH. CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH. THE RIGHT REV. DONIS D. PATTERSON. TRUSTEE, and THE RIGHT REV. A. DONALD DAVIES, TRUSTEE

we

0

o

JIM MATTOX. ATTORNEY GENERAL OF TEXAS

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF

دي.

DALLAS COUNTY, TEXAS

JUDICIAL DISTRICT

PLAINTIFFS ORIGINAL PETITION

TO THE HONORABLE JUDGE OF SAID COURT:

NOW COME plaintiffs. The Episcopal Diocese of Dallas. acting by and through its Bishop. The Right Rev. Donis D. Patterson: Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas. acting by and through its president Paul Eggers; The Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, acting by and through its Bishop, The Right Rev. A. Donald Davies; Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, acting by and through its president Gene Engleman: The Right Rev. Donis D. Patterson, Trustee of the E. D. Farmer Foundation, of the E. D. Farmer Trust and of St. Paul's Trust; and The Right Rov. A. Donald Davies, proposed Trustee of the E. D. Farmer Foundation - Fort Worth, of the E. D. Farmer Trust and of St. Paul's Memorial Fund - Fort · Worth, and file this their Plaintiffs' Original Petition seeking a declaratory judgment confirming the hereinafter described division of assets, properties, investments, trusts and related matters by and between the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas and the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, and in support of this petition plaintiffs would respectfully show the Court as follows:

Plaintiff. The Episcotal Diocese of Dallas ("the Diocese of Dallas"). is a duly constituted religious organization, organized pursuant to the Constitution and Canons of the Protestant

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION - Page 1

新疆 . 島

ECUSA 000586

Episcopal Church in the United States of America (the "Episcopal Church"), with principal offices in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas. The Right Rev. Donis D. Patterson, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas, represents the Diocese of Dallas in this proceeding.

Plaintiff. Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas ("Dallas Episcopal Corporation") is a Texas non-profit corporation. duly organized under the Constitution and Canons of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas. having its principal place of business in Dallas County. Texas. Its President, Paul Eggers, represents the Dallas Episcopal Corporation in this proceeding.

Plaintiff. The Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth ("the Diocese of Fort Worth"), is a duly constituted religious organization, organized pursuant to the Constitution and Canons of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, with principal offices in Fort Worth. Tarrant County. Texas. The Right Rev. A. Donald Davies is the Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth, and represents the Diocese of Fort Worth in this proceeding.

Plaintiff, Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort
Worth ("Fort Worth Episcopal Corporation") is a Texas nonprofit
corporation, duly organized under the Constitution and Canons
of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, with its principal
place of business in Tarrant County, Texas. Its President,
Gene Engleman, represents the Fort Worth Episcopal Corporation
in this proceeding.

Plaintiff. The Right Rev. Donis D. Patterson, Trustee, appears in this proceeding in an additional representative capacity on behalf of the E. D. Farmer Foundation, the E. D. Farmer Trust, and St. Paul's Trust.

Plaintiff. The Right Rev. A. Donald Davies, appears in this proceeding in an add cional representative capacity as proposed trustee of the E. D. Farmer Foundation - Fort Worth, of the E. D. Farmer Trust, and of St. Paul's Memorial Fund - Fort Worth.

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION - Page 2

32 ×

Defendant, Jim Mattox, is the present Attorney General of the State of Texas, and is the proper person to represent the interest of the public in this action under Art. 4412(a)(2), Revised Civil Statutes of Texas. The Attorney General may be found for service in Austin. Travis County. Texas.

11

The subject matter of this action is the division of the Diocese of Dallas and its assets including real and personal property whether standing in the name of the Diocese of Dallas or any of its Bismaps.

III.

Prior to June 19, 1982, the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas was composed of an area consisting of the following 48 Counties in the State of Texas: Archer, Bosque, Bowie, Brown, Camp, Cass, Clay, Collin, Comanche, Cooke, Dallas, Deita, Denton, Eastland, Ellis, Erath, Fannin, Franklin, Grayson, Hamilton, Henderson, Hill, Hood, Hopkins, Hunt, Jack, Johnson, Kaufman, Lamar, Mills, Montaque, Morris, Navarro, Palo Pinto, Parker, Rains, Red River, Rockwall, Somervell, Stephens, Tarrant, Titus, Upshur, Van Zandt, Wichita, Wise, Wood, and Young. Immediately prior to June 19, 1982, the Rt. Rev. A. Donald Davies was the Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas, having served in that capacity from 1970. He was preceded in the office of Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas by the Rt. Rev. Alexander C. Garrett, who served as the Bishop of Dallas from 1874 to 1924; the Rt. Rev. Harry T. Moore, who served as Bishop from 1924 to 1946; and the Rt. Rev. Charles Avery Mason, who served as Bishop from 1946 to 1970. In accordance with Article 13 of the Constitution of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas as then in effect, the title to all real estate acquired for the use of the Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Dallas was vested in the name of the Bishop and his successors in office in trust. In addition, the Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas is named as the Trustee of (1) what is known as the E. D. Farmer Foundation, which was created by an instrument in writing dated February 26, 1948; (11) what is

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION - Page 3

ECUSA 000588

commonly known as the E. D. Farmer Trust, which was originally created by that certain Warranty Deed dated August 11, 1930.

which is recorded in Book 1111. Page 623, of the Deed Records of Tarrant County, Texas, wherein certain property in Fort Worth, in Tarrant County, Texas, was conveyed to the Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas by George Beggs, Executor; and (iii) what is known as St. Paul's Trust which was created by that certain instrument dated December 30, 1960, executed by C. Avery Mason and his wife.

ĮΥ

On June 19, 1982, at a duly called Special Convention of the Diocese of Dallas. at which convention the required quorum of members of the clergy and lay persons was in attendance and voting, the division of the Diocese of Dallas into two separate dioceses as permitted by Article V of the Constitution of the Episcopal Church was duly approved. One of such disceses was to continue to be known as the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas encompassing the following 25 Counties in the State of Texas: Bowle, Camp. Cass. Collin. Dallas. Delta, Denton, Ellis, Fannin, Franklin, Grayson, Henderson, Hopkins, Hunt, Kaufman, Lamar, Morris, Navarro, Rains, Red River, Rockwall, Titus, Upshur. Van Zandt. and Wood. The other diocese was to bear such name as might be adopted at an organizational convention at a future date and was to encompass the following 23 Counties in the State of Texas: Archer, Bosque, Brown, Clay, Comanche, Cooke, Eastland, Erath, Hamilton, Hill, Hood, Jack, Johnson, Mills, Montague, Palo Pinto, Parker, Somervell, Stephens, Tarcant, Wichita, Wise, and Young. At this same convention of the Diocese of Dallas, general resolutions were properly adopted authorizing the appointment of a committee of an equal number of clergy and laymen from each diocese to report back at the annual convention to be held on October 1, 1982, with recommendations as to the division between the two dioceses of the assets and liabilities, including both real and personal property.

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION - Page 4

o

CA James and the same and the s

ECUSA 000589 !

On the 1st day of October, 1982, in Dallas, Texas, at a duly called annual convention of the Diocese of Dallas, at which convention a quorum of members of the clergy and lay persons was present and voting, a resolution was duly approved dividing the assets and liabilities, including both real and personal property, between the Diocese of Dallas and the new Diocese of Fort Worth, a true copy of said resolution being attached to this petition and marked Exhibit A.

vi.

On November 13, 1982, a primary convention of the newly formed diocese was held in Fort Worth. Texas, at which convention a quorum of ciergy and lay persons was in attendance. At such primary convention in Fort Worth. Texas. the Diocese of Fort Worth was duly organized and established pursuant to the Constitution and Canons of the Episcopal Church. At such convention the Diocese of Fort Worth also adopted a Constitution and Canons for its own governance. Article 13 of such Constitution provides that title to all real property acquired for the use of the Church in the Diocese shall be vested in a corporation to be known as Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth. Pursuant to such provision the Diocese of Fort Worth has caused a Texas non-profit corporation, bearing the name Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, to be organized. Gene Engleman was designated as the President of the Fort Worth Episcopal Corporation.

VII.

As provided by Article V of the Constitution of the Episcopal Church, in case a diocese is divided into two or more dioceses, the Bishop of the diocese divided may elect the one to which he will be attached, and he thereupon becomes the Bishop thereof. The Rt. Rev. A. Donald Davies, who was serving as the Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas at the time of the division, elected to become the Bishop of the new Diocese of Fort Worth, leaving a vacancy in the office of Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas. Thereafter, in accordance with the Constitution and

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION - Page 5

0

Canons of the Episcopal Church, the Rev. Donis D. Patterson was elected to be the Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas and was consecrated to that office on October 29, 1983, and is serving in that capacity on the date hereof.

VIII

On December 2, 1983, at a duly called Annual Convention of the Diocese of Dallas, at which convention a quorum of members of the clergy and lay persons was present and voting, the Diocese of Dallas, on a second reading, adopted a revised Constitution and Canons. Article 13 of such Constitution as so revised provides that title to all real property acquired for the use of the Church in the Diocese shall be vested in a corporation to be known as Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas. Pursuant to such provision the Diocese of Dallas has caused a Texas non-profit corporation, bearing the name Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas. to be organized. Paul Eggers was designated as the President of the Dallas Episcopal Corporation.

IX.

Pursuant to the terms of the resolution adopted by the plaintiffs, the Diocese of Dallas and the Diocese of Fort Worth, various assets, properties, investments, trusts and related matters have been divided between the two plaintiff dioceses in an equitable manner, consistent with the number of Clergy and lay persons within each diocese and with due regard to the duties, responsibilities and obligations of the Clergy and lay persons within the two dioceses. The Diocese of Dallas as the continuing diocese remains the beneficial owner of all real and personal property other than that real and personal property specifically vested in or conveyed by this petition and court order to the Diocese of Fort Worth, subject to the provisions of subparagraph E of this Article IX. This Court is, accordingly, respectfully requested to record and declare that legal title to the following real and personal property shall be as follows:

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION - Page 6

- A. With respect to the Diocese of Fort Worth, title to the following assets and property shall be vested by this declaratory judgment in Corporation of The Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth; to vit.
  - (1) All real property which as of December 31, 1982 stands in the name of Episcopal Diocese of Dallas or in the name of any of its Bishops as Bishop of Dallas, including Bishop Alexander C. Garrett, Bishop Harry T. Moore, Bishop Charles Avery Mason. Bishop A. Donald Davies. or Bishop Donis D. Patterse., which is physically located within the counties of Archer. Bosque. Brown. Clay. Comanche. Cooke. Eastland, Erath, Hamilton, Hill, Hood, Jack, Johnson, Mills, Montague, Palo Pinto, Parker, Somervell, Stephens, Tarrant, Wichita, Wise, and Young, State of Texas, and the certain properties located in Dallas County, Texas presently held for the use and benefit of the Episcopal parishes of St. Andrew's and St. Joseph's in Grand Prairie. Texas (which two parishes are part of the Diccese of Fort Worth) described on Exhibit B attached hereto and incorporated herein by reference, save and except that real property in any of the foregoing counties standing in the name of or held for the benefit of any parish, mission or entity located in the counties now comprising the Diocese of Dallas. which parish, mission or entity shall continue to hold and own such real property, or have such real property held for its benefit by the Dallas Episcopal Corporation;
    - (2) Thirty-five percent (351) in value of the assets and funds under the investment management of the Episcopal Foundation or the Department of Finance of the Diocese of Dallas as of December 31, 1982 and specifically designated or otherwise known as the Fund for the Endowment for the Episcopate. Episcopal Funds and the Memorial Scholarship Fund out of both the Common Trust-Growth Fund and the Common Trust-Income Fund.

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION - Page 7

- (3) Thirty-five percent (351) in value of the assets administered by the Department of Finance of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church as of December 31, 1982 and specifically designated or otherwise known as the Operating Fund, Revolving Fund, Diocesan Discretionary Fund, St. Peter's Loan Fund, Ada S. Price Estate, Hispanic Ministries Fund, and World Missions Funds (Diocese of Mexico).
- (4) Cerrain real estate known generally as Camp
  Crucis located in How? County. Texas; provided, however.
  that any ad valorem tax liability of Camp Crucis. if any,
  for years through December 31. 1982 and interest and penalty thereon, as shall be ultimately determined by final
  judgment of a court of competent jurisdiction or settlement
  mutually agreed to by the plaintiffs, shall be divided so
  that sixty-(ive percent (65%) of such liability shall be
  the responsibility of the Diocese of Dallas and thirty-five
  percent (35%) of such liability shall be the responsibility
  of the Diocese of Fort Worth. Any ad valorem tax
  liability, if any, for years commencing January 1, 1983 and
  interest and penalty thereon shall be the responsibility of
  the Diocese of Fort Worth.
- B. The Diocese of Fort Worth shall be vested with the management, responsibility and control of Episcopal F storal Center, a Texas non-profit corporation, and Canterbury Houses at University of Texas at Arlington, Arlington, Texas (Anselm at St. Alban's), Texas Christian University, Fort Worth, Texas (St. Edward's at Trinity), and Tarlton State University. Stephenville, Texas, pursuant to the Articles of Incorporation, Bylaws or other governing instruments relating to each such entity.
- C. With respect to the Diocese of Dallas, title to all remaining property not conveyed to the Diocese of Fort Worth by virtue of the judgment herein shall without any further action

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION - Page 8

by the Bishop of the Diocese of Dailas be vested by this declaratory judgment in Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Dailas: including, but not limited to.

(1) All real property which as of December 31, 1982 stands in the name of the Diocese of Dallas or in the name of any of its Bishops as Bishop of Dallas including Bishop Aiexander C. Garrett, Bishop Harry T. Moore, Bishop Charles Avery Mason, Bishop A. Donald Davies, and Bishop Donis D. Patterson, or in the name of any parish, mission, or institution of t. Diocese of Dallas and which is physically located withir the counties of Bowie, Camp. Cass. Collin, Dallas. Delta. Jenton. Ellis. Fannin. Franklin. Grayson. Henderson, Hopkins, Hunt, Kaufman, Lamar, Morris, Navarro, Rains. Red River. Rockwall, Titus. Upshur. Van Zandt. and Wood, State of Texas; save and except that real property in any of the foregoing counties standing in the name of or held for the benefit of any parish, mission or entity located in the counties now comprising the Diocese of Fort Worth, which parish or mission or entity shall continue to hold and own such real property, or have such real property held for its benefit by the Fort Worth Episcopal Corporation; and save and except the properties located in Dallas County. Texas presently held for the use and benefit of the Episcopal parishes of St. Andrew's and St. Joseph's located in Grand Prairie, Texas (which two parishes are part of the Diocese of Fort Worth).

(2) The remaining sixty-five percent (651) in value of the assets and funds under the investment management of The Episcopal Foundation or the Department of Finance of the Diocese of Dallas as of December 31, 1982 and specifically designated or otherwise known as the Fund for the Endowment for the Episcopate, Episcopal Funds and the Memorial Scholarship Fund out of both the Common Trust-Orowth Fund and the Common Trust-Income Fund.

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION - Page 9

22 4 [

- (3) The remaining sixty-five percent (651) in value of the assets and funds administered by the Department of Finance of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church as of December 31. 1982 and specifically designated or oth. wise known as the Operating Fund. Revolving Fund. Diocesan Discretionary Fund. St. Peter's Loan Fund. Ada S. Price Estate, Hispanic Ministries Fund. and World Missions Funds (Diocese of Mexico).
- (4) That certain real property and improvements thereon known generally as The Bishop Mason Retreat and Conference Center, Denton County, Texas.
- D. The Diocese of Dallas shall continue the responsibility, management and control of the following organizations and entities pursuant to the Articles of Incorporation. Bylaws or other governing instruments relating to each such organization and entity: to wit.
  - (1) Children's Foundation of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, a Texas non-profit corporation;
  - (2) Episcopal Foundation, Inc., a Texas nonprofit corporation:
  - (3) Canterbury House at NTSU & TWU in Denton, Texas;
    Canterbury Board at ETSU in Commerce, Texas, Episcopal
    Collegiate Center (St. Alban) at Southern Methodist
    University, Dallas, Texas;
    - (4) St. Phillips Community Center in Dallas. Texas:
    - (5) St. Simon's Child Care Center:
    - (6) Clergy House at Cedar Creek;
    - (7) Golden Trophy property. Dallas County, Texas;
    - (8) Holy Family School, McKinney, Texas;
    - (9) Episcopal Recreation Center, Texoma, Texas.
  - E. Nothing in this lawsuit shall be deemed to deal with, or otherwise affect, properties, real or personal, disposed of under testamentary or inter vivos gift executed or effective prior to December 31, 1982, which bequest is to the Diocese of Dallas or the Bishop thereof.

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION - Page 10

Plaintiff. The Right Rev. Donis D. Patterson, would respectfully show the Court that by virtue of his ordination and consecration as Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas he became and now acts as Trustee of the E. D. Farmer Foundation, the E. D. Farmer Trust and St. Paul's Trust, and as Trustee of such trusts is governed by the terms and provisions of separate trust documents and court orders. In connection with each of the foregoing trusts, plaintiff, The Right Rev. Donis D. Patterso; would show the Court that the plaintiff dioceses have agreed that the following division is proper:

A. E. D. Farmer Foundation. On February 26. 1948, the E. D. Farmer Foundation was created by an instrument in writing, a true copy of which is attached hereto as Exhibit C. Under the terms of the document creating the E. D. Farmer Foundation, the Trustee named therein was the then presiding Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, and his successors in office.

In accordance with the division of assets and trust properties by and between the Dioceses of Fort Worth and Dallas, it has been determined that sixty five percent (65%) in value of the assets (excluding real property or any leasehold interests in real property) of the E. D. Farmer Foundation as of December 31. 1982 shall remain as the assets of the existing E. D. Farmer Foundation. and thirty-five percent (351) in value of the assets (excluding real-property or any leasehold interests in real property) of the E. D. Farmer Foundation as of December 31, 1982 shall become the assets of a new E. D. Farmer Foundation - Fort Worth, which new foundation shall contain the same terms, conditions and provisions as those contained in Exhibit C: save and except the Trustee of the new E. D. Farmer Foundation - Fort Worth, shall be the Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, and his successors in office. Also in accordance with the division of assets and trust properties by and between the Diocesos of Fort Worth and Dallas, it has been determined that any real property or leasehold interests in real property and any improvements thereon of the E. D. Farmer

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION - Page 11

CA THE ST.

ECUSA: 000596

0

Foundation and located in Dallas County, shall remain as assets of the existing E. D. Farmer Foundation, and that all other real property or leasehold interests in real property and any improvements thereon of the E. D. Farmer Foundation shall be conveyed to the new E. D. Farmer Foundation - Fort Worth. Any and all liabilities or taxes associated with such real property or leasehold interests shall be the sole responsibility of the Foundation which owns such property after the entry of an order herein. A true copy of the proposed E. D. Farmer Foundation - Fort Worth is attached hereto as Exhibit D.

E. D. Farmer Trust. On August 11, 1930, certain real property in Fort Worth. Tarrant County. Texas was conveyed by George Beggs, Executor, to Bishop Harry T. Moore of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, and his successors in office, such conveyance being in the form of a Warranty Deed which is recorded in Book 1111. Page 623 of the Deed Records of Tarrant County. Texas, to which record reference is here made. The real property described in the aforementioned Deed is likewise subject to the terms and provisions of the final judgment rendered in Cause No. 5.817-A, in the 48th Judicial District Court of Tarrant County, Texas, styled University of the South vs. All Saints Episcopal Church of Weatherford, Texas, et al. In accordance with the division of assets and trust properties between the Dioceses of Dallas and Fort Worth, title to all assets, including real property, owned by the E. D. Farmer Trust, as above-described, shall be vested as of December 31. 1982 in The Right Rev. A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth, and his successors in office, subject to the terms and provisions of the Warranty Deed recorded in Book 1111, Page 623, of the Deed Records of Tarrant County. Texas, and the final judgment in Cause No. 51817-A described above.

C. <u>Bt. Paul's Trust</u>. On December 30, 1960, C. Avery
Mason and wife transferred cortain assets, constituting what is
generally known as St. Paul's Trust, to the Bishop of the

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION - Page 12

0

京 经

Diocese of Dallas, the Treasurer of the Diocese of Dallas, and the Chancellor of the Diocese of Dallas, in accordance with the terms of a written trust agreement, a true copy of which is attached hereto and marked Exhibit E. In accordance with the division of assets and trust properties by and between the Dioceses of Fort Worth and Dallas, it has been determined that sixty-five percent (65%) in value of the assets of St. Paul's Trust as of December 31. 1982 shall remain as the assets of St. Paul's Trust. and thirty-five percent (351) in value of the assets of St. Paul's Trus as of December 31, 1982 shall become the assets of a new St. Paul's Trust-Fort Worth, which new trust shall contain the same terms, conditions and provisions as those contained in Exhibit E. save and except that the Trustee of the new St. Paul's Trust-Fort Worth, shall be the Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth, the Treasurer of the Diocese of Fort Worth, and the Chancellor of the Giocese of Fort Worth. A true copy of the proposed St. Paul's Trust-Fort Worth, is attached hereto as Exhibit F.

WHEREFORE. Plaintiffs request that the Defendant be cited to appear and answer and that on final hearing plaintiffs have judgment for:

- 1. A declaration that with respect to the Diocese of Fort Worth that Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth shall henceforth own and control, pursuant to the Constitution and Canon's of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, the following:
  - A. All real property which as of December 31, 1982 stands in the name of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas or any of its Bishops as Bishop of Dallas, including Bishop Alexander C. Garrett, Bishop Harry T. Moore, Bishop Charles Avery Mason, Bishop A. Donald Davies, or Bishop Donis D. Patterson which is physically located within the counties of Archer, Bosque, Brown, Clay, Comanche, Cook, Eastland, Erath, Hamilton, Hill, Hood, Jack, Johnson, Mills, Montague, Palo Pinto, Parker, Somervell, Stephens, Tarrant,

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION - Page 13

0

wichita, Wise, and Young, State of Texas, and those properties located in Dallas County, Texas presently held for the use and benefit of the Episcopal parishes of St. Andrew's and St. Joseph's, Grand Prairie, Texas, as attached hereto as Exhibit B; save and except that real property in any of the foregoing counties standing in the name of or held for the benefit of any parish, mission or entity lucated in the counties now comprising the Diucese of Dallas, which parish, mission or entity shall continue to hold and own such real property, or have such real property heid for its benefit by the Dallas Episcopal Corporation.

- B. Thirty-five percent (351) in value of the assets and funds under the investment management of the Episcopal Foundation or the Department of Finance of the Diocese of Dallas as of December 31. 1982 and specifically designated or otherwise known as the Fund for the Endowment of the Episcopate. Episcopal Funds and the Memorial Scholarship Fund out of both the Common Trust-Growth Fund and the Common Trust-Income Fund.
- C. Thirty-(ive percent (351) in value of the assets administered by the Department of Finance of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church as of December 31, 1982 and specifically designated or otherwise known as the Operating Fund, Revolving Fund, Diocesan Discretionary Fund, St. Peter's Loan Fund, Ada S. Price Estate, Hispanic Ministries Fund, and World Missions Funds (Diocese of Mexico).
- D. Certain real estate known generally as Camp
  Crucis located in Hood County, Texas; provided, however,
  that any ad valorem tax liability, if any, for years
  through December 31, 1982, and interest and penalty
  thereon, as shall ultimately be determined by final
  judgment of a court of competent jurisdiction or settlement
  mutually agreed to by the Plaintiffs, shall be divided so
  that, sixty-five percent (651) of any such liability shall

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION - Page 14

ECUSA 000599

0

be the responsibility of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas and thirty-five percent (351) of any such liability shall be the responsibility of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth. Any ad valorem tax liability, if any, for years commencing January 1, 1983 and any interest and penalty thereon shall be the sole responsibility of the Diocese of Fort Worth.

- 2. A declaration that the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth shall henceforth, pursuant to its Constitution and Canons and the Articles of Incorporation Bylavs or other governing instruments relating to each such entity and Canterbury Houses at University of Texas at Arlington, Arlington, Texas (Anselm at St. Alban's). Texas Christian University, Fort Worth, Texas (St. Edwards's Trinity) and Tarlton State University. Stephenville, Texas, have the management, responsibility and control of the entities known as the Episcopal Pastoral Center, a Texas non-profit corporation.
- 3. A declaration that The Right Rev. A. Donald Davies. Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, and his successors in office, is designated as the Successor Trustee to the E. D. Farmer Trust.
- 4. A declaration that The Right Rev. A. Donald Davies,
  Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, and his successors in office, be designated as the Trustee to thirty-five
  percent (351) in value of the assets of St. Paul's Trust, pursuant to the same terms, conditions and provisions as the
  original St. Paul's Trust in Dallas, Texas, and designated as
  St. Paul's Trust-Fort Worth.
- 5. A declaration that the Right Rev. A. Donald Davies,
  Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, and his successors in office, is designated as the Trustee of thirty-five
  percent (351) in value of the assets (excluding real property
  or any leasehold interests in real property and any improvements
  thereon) of the E. D. Farmer Foundation, as of December 31.

  1982 and of all real property or any leasehold interests in
  real property and any improvements thereon of the E. D. Farmer

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION - Page 15

32 x [

0

Foundation which property is not located in Dallas County, Texas, pursuant to the same terms, conditions, and provisions as the original E. D. Farmer Foundation in Dallas, Texas and designated as the E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth. E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth shall further assume any and all liabilities and taxes against such properties assigned to it.

6. A declaration that with respect to the Diocese of Dallas that Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas shall henceforth own and control. pursuant to the Constitution and Canons of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, all remaining assets, funds, trusts, and real property of whatever kind or nature, provided, however, that such declaration shall not be deemed to deal with, or otherwise affect, properties, real or personal, disposed of under testamentary or inter vivos gift executed or effective prior to December 31, 1982, which bequest is to the Diocese of Dallas or the Bishop thereto) which has not been transferred or conveyed to the Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth herein and by such order of the Court as may be issued pursuant hereto, including, but not limited to the following:

A. All real property which as of December 31, 1982 stands in the name of the Diocese of Dallas or any of its Bishops as Bishop of Dallas, including Bishop Alexander C. Garrett, Bishop Harry T. Moore, Bishop Charles Avery Mason, Bishop A. Donald Davies, or Bishop Donis D. Patterson or in the name of any parish, mission or institution of the Diocese of Dallas, and which such property is physically located within the Counties of Bowie, Camp, Cass, Collin, Dallas, Delta, Denton, Ellis, Fannin, Franklin, Grayson, Henderson, Hopkins, Hunt, Kaufman, Lamar, Morris, Navarro, Rains, Red River, Rockwall, Titus, Upshur, Van Zandt, and Wood. State of Texas: save and except that real property in any of the foregoing counties standing in the name of or held for the benefit of any parish, mission or entity located in the counties now comprising the Diocese of Fort Worth, which parish, mission or entity shall continue to

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION - Page 16

12 x [[

hold and own such real property, or have such real property held for its benefit by the Fort Worth Episcopal Corporation, and save and except the properties located in Dallas County. Texas presently held for the use and benefit of the Episcopal parishes of St. Andrew's and St. Joseph's located in Grand Prairie, Texas (which two parishes are part of the Diocese of Fort Worth).

- B. The remaining sixty-five percent (651) in value of the assets and funds under the investment management of The Episcopal Foundation as of December 31, 1982 and specifically designated or otherwise known as the Fund for the Endowment for the Episcopate, the Episcopal Funds and the Memorial Scholarship Fund out of both the Common Trust-Growth Fund and the Common Trust-Income Fund.
- C. The remaining sixty-five percent (651) in value of the assets and funds administered by the Department of Finance of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church as of December 31, 1982 and specifically designated or otherwise known as the Operating Fund, Revolving Fund, Diocesan Discretionary Fund, St. Peter's Loan Fund. Ada S. Price Estate, Hispanic Ministries Fund, and World Missions Funds (Diocese of Mexico).
- D. Certain real property and improvements thereon known generally as The Bishop Mason Retreat and Conference Center in Denton County. Texas.
- 7. A declaration that the Diocese of Dallas shall henceforth, pursuant to its Constitution and Canons, continue to have the responsibility, management and control of the following organizations and entities:
  - A. Children's Foundation of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, a Texas non-profit corporation;
  - B. Episcopal Foundation, Inc., a Texas non-profit corporation;

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION - Page 17

32 × 1[

微慧 《

- C. Canterbury House at NTSU & TWU in Denton, Texas;
  Canterbury Board at ETSU in Commerce, Texas, Episcopal
  Collegiate Center (St. Alban) at Southern Methodist
  University, Fallas, Texas;
  - D. St. Phillips Community Center in Dallas, Texas:
  - E. St. Simon's Child Care Center;
  - F. Clergy House at Cedar Creek;
  - G. Golden Trophy property, Dallas County, Texas;
  - H. Holy Family School, McKinney, Texas
  - Episcopal Ram ; eation Center, Texoma, Texas
- 8. A declaration that the Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas, and his successors in office, be designated as the Trustee of the remaining sixty-five percent (651) in value of the assets of St. Paul's Trust, as presently constituted, as of December 31, 1982.
- 9. A declaration that the Right Rev. Donis D. Patterson. Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, and his successors in office be designated as the Trustee of the remaining sixty-five percent (651) in value of the assets (excluding real property or any leagehold interests in real property and any improvements thereon) of the E. D. Farmer Foundation as of December 31, 1982 and all real property or leasehold interests in real property and any improvements thereon of the E. D. Farmer Foundation which property is physically located in Dallas County. Texas, and further to assume any and all liabilities and taxes against such properties.
- 10. Such other and further relief, at law or in equity, as to which by this pleading, or proper amendment thereto, the plaintiffs may show themselves justly entitled to receive.

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION - Page 18

Company of the second

THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF DALLAS, CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF DALLAS, and THE RIGHT REV. DONIS D. PATTERSON, TRUSTEE

By FAUL W. IGGERS, CHANCELLOR State Bar No. 06491000 1407 Main Street - Suite 335 Dallas, Texas (214) 748-9536

LOCKE, PURNELL, BOREN, LANEY & NEELY (A Professional Corporation)

HAROLD B. PRESSLEY, JR..
ASSISTANT CHANCELLOR
State Bar No. 16267000
3600 RepublicBank Tower
Dallas, Texas 75201
(2/4) 754-7550

ORRIN HARRISON, III
State bar No. 09130700
3600 RepublicBank Tower
Dallas, Texas 75201
(214) 754-7550

THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH, CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH, and THE RIGHT REV. A. DONALD DAVIES, TRUSTEE

By Michael Kensel, Chancellor State bar No. 11316000

ROBERT M. RANDOLPH ASSISTANT CHANCELLOR State Bar No. 16540000

GODFREY, DECKER, McMACKIN, SHIPMAN, McLANE & BOURLAND

JOHN B. McCLARE
Phate Bar No. 11392000
1800 Commerce Building
Fort Worth, Texas 76102
(817) 336-0361

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION - Page 19

2 v 1

#### DIVISION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF DALLAS

The Ber. Canon James P. Devolfe Jr., Chairman of the Special Committee on the Division of the Diocese, presented the following resolution:

mitREAS, a Special Convention of the Diocese of Dallas was held on June 19, 1982, which Convention adopted a resolution to divide the Diocese of Dallas, such civision having the approval of the Bishop; and

MIRRLS, it was resolved that a committee should be appointed composed of an equal musher of tiergy and litty from each diocese, and committee to report better the Annual Convention to be held on October 1, 1982, with recommendations as to the division betten the two diocese of the assets and liabilities, including both real and personal property; and

brithers, the countries has conducted martings, holding public hearings to fort worth and Dallas, and, after due deliberation, the countries recommands division as hereinafter set forth.

### HOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED THAT:

- 1. Title to all real property, including real property of the parishes, missions and institutions located within the territorial boundaries of the vestern discess shall be transferred to the wastern discess, and title to all real property lecated within the territorial boundaries of the tentimolan Discess of parish shall remain in the Discess of Oalloss, except, however, small atl and gas balles shall remain in the Discess of Oalloss, except, however, small ottl and gas interest comed by fpiscepal funds, inc., shall be divided according to farragraph invester. All real property, wherever title is vested, shall be takes subject to any indebtedness that may exist ogsiant such property, with the following anception. The contexted of valorem tax liability of Cosp Crucia shall be divided on a sixty-five percent (SSI)/thirty-five percent (ISI) basis so of the date of the division of the discess. See Eshibit A strached hereto.
- 2. All funds, corpus and liabilities of those funds set out in Exhibit B horate shall be divided on the basis of sixty-five percent (651) of such funds, corpus and liabilities being retained by the Discuss of Dallas, and thirty-five percent (131) of much corpus, funds and Liabilities being transferred to the vectors discuss. Describation of the amount to be divided shall be nade on the basis of a balance sheet, showing assets and Itabilities and occumulated income, such balance sheet to be prepared on the last day of the month proceding the nonth in which the primary Convention is held for the formation of the western discuss.
- 3. The Discuss of Dalles, after the division, piedges to give to the western discuss a gift from the operating funds in the amount of One Hundred Thousand Dallers (\$100,000,00), payable in three (3) equal installments for a peried of three (3) pears beginning on the last day of the calendar year following the abutation and each succeeding just day of the calendar year until the full amount has been paid.
- 4. No division is to be eads of (s) the tpiscopal foundation since it owns no assets and is entry the investment manager of vertous funds of the discose, and (b) the Children's foundation of the Epiacopal Discess of Dallas since the charter prohibits a transfer out of the City of Dallas.
- 1. Each discuss is encouraged to provide joint use of the real property. corporation and programs set out in Exhibit C.
- 4. Venture in Histon will be administered by an accountability countries with an equal number of numbers from both diocese, and disburgement of all funds will be nade by authorization of the Executive Councils of both diocese after recommendation by the accountability countries.
- 7. The Chanceller of the discess is sutherized to initiate and conduct, on behalf of the Ipiacopal Discess of Dallas, such action in the courts of the State of Tosas as may be necessary and prodent for the accomplishment of the goals and purposes of the foregoing resolution, including partition actions, Crypes actions and state actions under the less of Tosas or the United States. The division of all corporations, foundations and funds shall be made subject to the torns, conditions and purposes of the instruments establishing them and any amendments thereto.

it was moved and seconded to adopt the resolution. Cases DaHelfs soved an assendment:

Paragraph 2 of the Resolution for the Division of The Episcopal Discuss of Dallas is hereby amended by adding this additional sentence to the Resolution:

In the event the Western Discase is formed on January 1, 1943, then the belance short referred to in the preceding sentence shell be prepared as of December 31, 1962.

It was seved and seconded to adopt the resolution as exended. Seconded and

EXHIBIT A

will have

ECUSA 000605

3 P. Jan 1

0

0

The Special Committee for the Division of the Division of the Diocese, after study of recommendations nade at Public Hearing and written recommendations received as to the dividing of the properties of the Diocese of Dallas, as well as revice and study of statistics compiled by the staff of the Phiscopi Diocese of Dallas, have determined that a division be based on the basis of sixty-five percent (631) being retained by the Diocese of Dallas and thirty-five percent (131) being transferred to the Destorn diocese. The Committee used the following statistics in making this decision:

(From 1981 Parochiel Reports - Diocese of Dallas)

		Nouseholds	Communicants
Dullas Hissions Dallas Parishos	Total	12,032 12,032 1,143 (634)	2,097 23,770 35,867 (64%)
Nestern Hillims Nestern Farishes	Total	4,403 -1,6[1 (354)	1,043 12,290 13,333 (344)
Dellas Missions Dellas Parishes	Total	-	1 39,783.00 1,214,799.00 1,114,799.00 (491)
Nestern Hissians Nestern Parishes	Total	1	43,912,00 448,175,00 537,017,08 (315)

-2-

#### EXHIBIT TAT

#### THE CONTINUENC DESCRIPT OF BALLAS

THE CONTINUING DIOCESE OF Athene, St. Matthian Atlanta, All Saints Sonham, Noir Trinity Cadar Hill, Good Shephord Clarkwille, Christ Durch Commerce, Epiphany Carsicane, St. John Dainagericald, St. Charles the Martyr Dellas, All Sainta Dallas, Ascencies Dallas, Ascencies Dallas, Good Shephord Dallas, Tool Shearitan Dallas, Tool Shearitan Dallas, Tool Shearitan Dallas, Tool Shearitan Dallas, Hely Cross Dallas, Hely Cross Dallas, Republica Dallas, Roy Commenton Dallas, Noir Continuing Dallas, Son Shearitan Dallas, St. Augustine Dallas, St. Augustine Dallas, St. Augustine Dallas, St. Corps Dallas, St. John Dallas, St. Luke Dallas, St. Matches Dallas, St. David Dallas, St. David Dallas, Tronsfiguration Dallas, Tronsfiguration Dallas, Tronsfiguration Dallas, Tronsfiguration Dallas, Tronsfiguration Dallas, St. David Dance, St. David Dance, St. David Dance, St. David Dance, St. David Carland, St. Paul Money Grows, St. Mart Irring, Redessor Irring, R. Marry Europe, St. James Lancastor, St. Nartin

( :

Lawisvile, Amunciation
hctinney, hely Family
hctinney, St. Pater
Hincels, St. Dunston
Ht. Pleasant, St. Hart
How Bestan, St. Hart
How Bestan, St. Hart
Faris, Hely Cross
Pittsburg, St. William Laud
Plane, Hely Hativity
Richardses, F-iphany
Rockvall, Hely Triaity
Sherman, St. Stephen
Tenarhine, St. James
Tenarhane, St. James
Tenarhane, St. Mary
Jamahachie, St. Paul

St. Philip's Commity Center
St. Shon's Child Care
St. Shon's Child Care
Spiscopal Recruation Center, Taxon
Clerty House
Hebry Mason Retreat & Conference
Center
Spiscopal Cherch Center, Tozathana
Childrin's Foundation of the
Spiscopal Olecopa of Onlina
Hely Feelly School, Ectimory
St. Alban (D4), Dalins
Canterbury Isseed (UVII at Spiphany.
Competer
Canterbury (MISU & D4), Tenton

\* Mission

\*\* Mission Station

Sulphur Springs, St. Phillip Terroll, Good Shepherd

-3-

ECUSA 000607

0

#### EXHIBIT "A"

(

0

0

#### THE MESTERN DECCESE

Alode, St. Francis
Alvarde, St. Anthony
Arilington, St. Alban
Arilington, St. Alban
Arilington, St. Arthonow
Arilington, St. Barthonow
Arilington, St. Barthonow
Arilington, St. Patrick
Brechneridge, St. Andrew
Bridgeport, St. Hart
Brownood, Cood Shephard
Brownood, St. John
Burburnett, St. John the Divine
Burboson, Hely Creek
Cloburne, Hely Confertor
Comanche, St. Natthen
Ducatur, Accomaion
Dublie, Trinity
Ealess, St. Vincent
Fort North, All Saints
Fort Worth, All Saints
Fort Worth, All Saints
Fort Worth, Christ the Bing
Fort Worth, All Saints
Fort Worth, St. John
Fort Borth, St. Christopher
Fort Worth, St. Andrew
Fort Worth, St. Andrew
Fort Worth, St. Link
Fort Worth, All Saints
Fort Worth, All Weatherford, All Seints Wichite Fells, All Seints Wichite Fells, Good Shephord Wichite Fells, St. Stephon Casp Crucis. Granbury
Episcopal Pasteral Contor
31. Annels (UTA) at St. Alban,
Affington
51. Edwards (UCU) at Trinity,
Fart Worth
Tariston Callage, 51. Luke's,
Stepheratile
E.D. Farner Estate f1 piece of
property. property) " Mission Station

32× [[

- 1227544

### EXHIBIT "9"

wat for the Episcopate

world Hissians Fund

Episcopal Funds

Diocesan Discretionary Pu

3t. faul's Honorial fund

Hispanic Ministries fune

Ada S. Price Estate

### EMIRIT "C"

Episcopal Credit Union, Dalles

The Episcopal Center for Reneval, Dallas

Anglican School of Theology, Delles

Camp Crucis, Bestern

Bishop Maron Rotrest & Conference Conter, Dalles

O

Episcopal Pasteral Conter, Western

Mr. Paul Eggers spoke to the E.D. Parmer foundation:

There are two different sites of land and two different entities in the Foundation - one from 1830 when the Executors of the Farmer entets conveyed to Bishop hours certain properties hown as the Dundes Property is fort worth for also longer west in the Discuss of Dallas. The Discuss has 18.7% Interest in the property which is under lease to the Part Worth Mortens Bank. The lease the property which is under lease to the Part Worth Mottons Bank. The lease than to 177 with an arminal rental of \$10,000.00 with a Discuss share of 17,000.00 a year. In the swent the property is sold, the judgment of the court is that in dividing the proceeds a limitation is yet on the amount the Discuss would receive in 160,110.00. Swence would receive \$1,000,000.00 the animum the Discuss would receive in \$10,110.00. Swence would receive \$1,000,000.00 the animum the Discuss would receive in \$10,110.00. Swence would receive \$1,000,000.00 the carrier parishes different amounts.

In 1934, a court order gave to Bishop Mason tracts of property known so the Downtowner Notel, the ircome from which he was to use for work with the aged and infirm in the Discose of Delias. The lease on this property runs to 1998 and the income is \$813.00 per month.

the income le 1811.00 per month.

bishep Device added that as sole trustee of the 2.0. fairer Foundation he consulted with the Chancellor on the plan for the division of the Trust. The Trust will be divided - 615 paint to the Continuing Discass of Delias and 335 to the new Discass. A new Foundation will be incorporated in the new Discass. The present corporation will continue in Deliass. All physical preparties lecated in the Discass of Onlias will become part of the Farmer Foundation of Delias and the Discass of Onlias will become part of the Discass of Onlias will become part of the western Discass. The life become part of the word farmer Foundation in the Perturn Discass. The intent of Mr. Farmer to use the summary smallable for the benefit of substry to the aging will be the criteria for both Foundations. The Bishop Davies Center, now administered by All Saints' Hospital, will belong to the Mestern Foundation. The Cathedral Carden Apartments will belong to the Dalias Foundation.

32×10

# ST. JOSEPH'S - GRAND PRAIRIE

All that certain lot, tract or parcel of land lying in and situated in Dallas County, Texas and being more particularly described as:

BEING a tract or parcel of land lying in the P. Mansola Survey, Abat. No. 992, Dallas County, Texas, and being out of the tract of land conveyed to Herman Plattner by Trinity Universal Insurance Co., dated June 6, 1967, recorded in Voluma 1833, Page 594, Deed Records, Dallas County, Texas, and being part of the tract of the tract of land conveyed by Herman Plattner to the Church of Christ in Inglewood Park by leed dated May 13, 1963, and recorded in Volume 62, Page 2021, Deed Records, Dallas County, Texas; said tract or parcel of land being more particularly described by metes and bounds as follows:

BEGINNING at a point in the East R.O.W. line of S.W. 3rd Street (a 60.0 ft. R.O.W.), and in the West line of said Herman Plattner tract, said Beginning Point being 222.25 ft. North of the S.W. corner of said Herman Plattner tract and being West 20.0 ft. and North 222.25 ft. from the N.W. corner of Philips Park Addition, and said Beginning Point also being the N.W. corner of a 25.0 ft. wide tract of land deeded to the City of Grand Prairie by The Church of Christ in Inglewood Park, dated May 20, 1963, recorded in Volume 67, Page 1615, Deed Records, Dallas County, Texas:

THENCE North along the East R.O.W. line of S.W. 1rd Streat and along the West line of said Herman Plattner tract, a distance of 172.25 ft. to the South R.O.W. line of a power transmission line easement to Texas Electric Service Company, being point for corner;

THENCE N. 71° 21' E., along the South R.O.W. line of said Texas Electric Service Company easement, a distance of 452.69 ft. to point for corner;

THENCE S. 0° 56° E., a distance of 310.0 ft. to point for corner, said point being 222.25 ft. North of the South line of said Herman Plattner tract and the North line of said Phillips Park Addition;

THENCE S. 89° 04° W. along a line parallel to and constantly 222.25 ft. North of the South line of said Herman Plattner tract and the North line of said Phillips Park Addition, a distance of 433.6 ft. to the PLACE OF BEGINNING and containing 2.402 acres of land.

EXHIBIT B

o

0

Tract D.

All that certain tract, lot or parcel of land lying and being situated in Dallas County, Texas and being more particularly described as:

Lot Number Seven (7) in Block Number Two Hundred and Fifteen (215) Dalworth Park Subdivision, Dallas County, being a part of the town of Grand Prairie, Texas, said Subdivision being record in Volume One, Pages 546-47, Plat or Map records of Dallas County, Texas, SAVE AND EXCEPT for that portion conveyed by A. DONALD DAVIES, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America to the CITY OF GRAND PRAIRIE, a Municipal Corporation by Warranty Deed of May 10, 1979, filed in Volume 79180, Page 1648, Deed Records of Dallas County, Texas.

Tract E.

All that certain tract, lot or parcel of land lying and being situated in Dallas County, Texas and being more particularly described as:

All of Lot Eight (8), Block Two Hundred Fifteen (2151, halworth Park Addition, an addition to the City of Grand Prairie, Texas, according to the Map or Plat thereof recorded in the Map or Plat Records of Dallas County, Texas, SAVE AND EXCEPT for that portion conveyed by A. DONALD DAVIES, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America to the CITY OF GRAND PRAIRIE, a Municipal Corporation by Warrarty Deed of May 10, 1979, filed in Volume 79180, Page 1648, Deed Records of Dallas County, Texas.

Tract F.

All that certain tract, lot or parcel of land lying and being situated in Dellas County, Texas and being more particularly described as:

Situated in Dallas County, Texas, being LOT NINE (9) in BLOCK TWO HUNDRED FIFTEEN (215) in DALMORTH PARK, an addition to the City of Grand Prairie, Texas, according to the map thereof recorded in Volume 1, page 324 and 325, Map Records of Dallas County, Texas, SAVE AND EXCEPT for that portion conveyed by A. DONALD DAVIES, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America to the CITY OF GRAND PRRIRIE, a Municipal Corporation by Warranty Deed of May 10, 1979, filed in Volume 79180, Page 1648, Deed Records of Dallas County, Texas.

0

0

/19 a

### ST. ANDREW'S - GRAND PRAIRIE

Tract A.

All that certain lot, tract, or parcel of land lying and being situated in Dallas County, Texas, and being more particularly described as:

LOTS ONE (1) and TWO (2) in BLOCK 214 of DALWORTH PARK, an Addition to the City of Grand Prairie, according to the Map thereof recorded in Vol. 1, Pages 324 and 325. Map Records, Dallas County, Texas, SAVE AND EXCEPT for that portion conveyed by A. DONALD DAVIES, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, to the CITY OF GRAND PRAIRIE, a Municipal Corporation, by Warranty Deed of May 10, 1979, filed in Volume 79180, Page 1648, Deed Records of Dallas County, Texas.

Tract B.

All that certain lot, tract or parcel of land situated in Dallas County, Texas, and being more particularly described as:

Being Lot Five (5) in Block 215 of DALMORTH PARK, an addition to the City of Grand Prairie, Texas, according to Map thereof recorded in Vol. 1, page 546, of the Map Records of Dallas County, Texas, SAVE AND EXCEPT for that portion conveyed by A. DONALD DAVIES, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, to the CITY OF GRAND PRAIRIE, a Municipal Corporation by Warranty Deed of May 10, 1979, filed in Volume 79180, Page 1648, Deed Records of Dallas County, Texas.

Tract C.

o

0

All that certain lot, tract or parcel of land lying and being situated in Dallas County, Texas and more particularly described as:

Lot Number Six (6) in Block Number Two Hundred and Fifteen (215) of Dalworth Park Subdivision, Dallas County, Texas, an Addition to the town of Grand Prairie, Texas, as per plat of said subdivision recorded in Volume One, Paged 546-47, Plat or Map records of Dallas County, Texas, SAVE AND EXCEPT for that portion conveyed by A. DONALD DAVIES, Blahop of the Diocees of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, to the CITY OF GRAND PRAIRIE, a Municipal Corporation by Warranty Deed of May 10, 1979, filed in Volume 79180, Page 1648, Deed Records of Dallas County, Texas.

 $32 \times 10$ 

Tract G.

All that certain tract, lot or parcel of land lying and being situated in Dallas County, Texas and being more particularly described as:

Situated in Dallas County, Texas, and being LOT TEN (10), in BLOCK TWO HUNDRED FIFTEEN (215), of DALWORTH PARK, now an Addition to the City of Grand Prairie, Texas, according to the Map thereof recorded in Volume 1, Pages 546 and 547, of the Map Records of Dallas County, Texas, SAVE AND EXCEPT for that portion conveyed by A. DONALD DAVIES, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America to the CITY OF GRAND PRAIRIE, a Municipal Corporation by Warranty Deed of May 10, 1979, filed in "Jume 79180, Page 1648, Deed Records of Dallas County, Texas.

Tract H.

All that certain tract, lot or parcel of land lying and being situated in Dallas County, Texas and being more particularly described as:

Being LOT 12, in BLOCK 215, of DALMORTH PARK AD-DITION, an Addition to the City of Grand Prairie, Dallas County, Texas, according to the plat thereof as recorded in Volume 1, Pages 546 and 547 of the Map Records of Dallas County, Texas, SAVE AND EXCEPT for that portion conveyed by A. DONALD DAVIES, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America to the CITY OF GRAND PRAIRIE, a Municipal Corporation by Warranty Deed of May 10, 1979, filed in Volume 79180, Page 1648, Deed Records of Dallas County, Texas.

THE STATE OF TARPAIT I

KHOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS:

THEMAS, by instrument dated March 15, 1934, recorded in Volume 1213 at Fage 123 of the Deed Records of Tarrant County, Texas, George Beggs, as Executor and Trustee under the will of Edward Disney Farmer, deceased, conveyed to Harry T. Moore, Bishup of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of Dallas, in the State of Texas, and unto his successors in office, the following described lots, tracts, or parcels of land situated in Tarrant County, Texas, to-wit:

lst. Lots Nos. Three (3) and Four (4), in Block A-7, Daggett's Addition to the City of Fort Worth.

2nd, Part of Lots Nos. One (1) and Two (2), in Block A-7. Daggett's Addition to the City of Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, known as the Transfer Drug Store Lot, located at the N. W. corner of Tenth and Houston Streets in said City and more particularly described in a Deed from Jim Ecore to Edw. D. Farmer, dated 22nd day of January, A. D. 1906, and recorded in Vol. 231, page 180, Deed Records of Tarrant County, Texas, to which deed and the record thereof reference is here made for more particular description of said property.

3rd. Part of Lot One (1) in Block A-7, Daggett's Addition to the City of Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, and Part of Lots Nos. Seven (7) and Eight (8) in Block One (1), Jenning's East Addition to the City of Fort Yorth, Tarrent County, Texas, and described in a deed from L. P. Sobertson and wife, to Edu. D. Fermer, dated November 7th, 1913, and recorded in Vol. 433, Page 59, Deed Records of Tarrant County, Texas, to which deed and record thereof reference is here made for a more particular description of said property.

4th. Lots Nos. Fifteen (15) and Sixteen (16), in Block No. A-6, Daggett's Addition to the City of Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

5th. Lots Nos. Nine (5), Ten (10), Eleven (11), Tuelve (12), Thirteen (13) and Fourteen (14), in Block A-6, Daggett's addition to the City of Fort North, Tarrant County, Texas, being 150 x 100 feet known as the Vancouver Building on Rouston Street.

6th. The South 60 feet of Lot No. 1, in Block No. 14, City of Fort Earth, Tarrant County, Texas, being 60 x 100 feet in size, known as the Gebert Building, at 304 and 306 Throckmorton Street, Fort Jorth, Tarrant County, Texas (said 6th tract having been thereafter sold and the proceeds added to the corpus of the Trust Estate); and

THEREAS said conveyance was expressed as a gift in trust

as follows:

"The property herein conveyed is a gift for the establishment of an Institution to be known as the E. D.

EXHIBIT C

32 × 1

Farmer Hemorial Home, to be located in the City of Fort Worth, for the care and maintenance of the Aged and Infirm of the White Race in Texas"; and

UNITEENS I, C. Avery Mason, on the 1st day of October, 1946, succeeded Harry T. Moore as Bishop of the Protestant Episcoral Church of the Diocese of Dallas in the United States of America, and am now duly qualified and acting as such Bishop, and have therefore succeeded to the trust created by the aforesaid conveyance; and

WHEREAS, in addition to the real property above described, there is an accumulated balance of cash and securities at the date hereof belonging to the above trust as follows:

Cash:

\$56,227.05

Securities:

1,000 shares of the common stock of Lone Star Gas Company;

864 shares of the common stock of Southwestern Public Service Company;

25 bonds of the denomination of 51,000 each of The Lountain States Telephone & Telegraph Co.; and

WHELEAS it has not proved practicable to carry out literally the provisions of the Trust as expressed in said instrument of conveyance; and

WHERIAS it is desired to use the corpus and the income from said Trust, as well as any additions or accretions to same, for the following purposes set forth in Article II hereof and in the manner and under the conditions hereinefter set forth; and

WHITEAS in Cause To. 51817-A, styled The Eniversity of the South vs- All Saints' Deiscoral Church of Teatherford, Texas, et al, the District Court of Terrant County, Texas, 48th Judicial District of Texas, found and decreed that it has not proved feasible to establish such a home as was originally contemplated by said gift and that the same charitable object could be better and more economically accomplished by using the same properties and funds in establishing and operating a trust to be known as the E. D. Farmer Foundation for the Aged and Infirm for the following purposes, to-wit:

32× [

The establishment of or assistance to any and all institutions whose primary purpose is assistance to the aged and infirm; gifts or loans to aged or infirm individuals deemed worthy of assistance; the employment of social, clerical, ecclesiastical, or other workers for the good of the aged or infirm; and in general any objects or purposes deemed for the good of the aged or infirm;

and authorized the establishment of such a trust and vested it with all the properties, funds, assets. and rights belonging to the E.D. Farmer Gemorial Homa;

NCG, THEMEFORE, I, C. Avery Mason, as Bishop and as Trustee as aforesaid (hereinafter sometimes designated as the "Trustee") and for my successors in office, do hereby declare that I hold the above described property, together with the income therefrom and any additions or accretions thereto in trust for the following purposes and uses:

### Article I

The name of this Trust shall be E. D. FARLER FOUNDATION FOR THE AGED AND EXTIRM (hereirafter sometimes, for convenience, designated "Foundation").

### Article II

The income from said Trust property and any additions or accretions thereto, and the corpus thereof if in the discretion of the Trustee it shall become necessary or desirable, shall be used for the following purposes:

The establishment of or assistance to any and all institutions whose primary purpose is assistance to the aged and infirm; gifts or loans to aged or infirm individuals deemed worthy of assistance; the employment of social, clerical, ecclesiastical, or other workers for the good of the aged or infirm; and in general any objects or purposes deemed for the good of the aged or infirm.

## Article III

The Trustee shall be the controlling authority on all

32× [

matters concerning the Trust and its administration, and he alone (and his successors in office) shall, with respect to said trust property, its income, and any additions and accretions thereto, and each and every item at any time constituting a part thereof, have the power to sell, lease (on any conditions and options and for any term, without regard to the possibility of prior termination of the trust), mortgage, encumber, pledge, invest, reinvest, conserve, manage, and protect, executing such deeds, bills of sale, leases, mortgages, notes, pleases, contracts, and other instruments as may be required in the exercise of such powers.

He shall, however, be entitled to the advice and assistance of the Advisory Board hereinafter provided for and may delegate to such Board, or any Committee or Committees thereof, or any other agent, employee, or attorney, such powers and duties as he may designate from time to time, reserving, nowever, to himself (and his successors in office) the power to revoke such delegated powers and duties as to any exercise of same after such revocation.

The corpus of this Trust and the administration thereof is outside the jurisdiction of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopel Church of the State of Texas, and no title, legal or equitable, is vested in said Diocese, and neither the Convention nor the Standing Committee nor any other agency of said Diocese shall have any power to approve or disapprove any action of the Trustee hereunder.

### Article IV

There shall be constituted under this Trust an Advisory

Board of seven members as follows:

- (1) The President of the Fort Worth National Bank of Fort Worth, Texas, or another officer of said Bank, nominated by it and approved by the Trustee;
- (2) The President of the First National Bank in Dallas, Dallas, Texas, or another officer of said Bank, nominated by it and approved by the Trustee.
  - (3) The Chairman of the Department of Christian and

Social Relations of the said Diocese of Dallas (or one holding substantially such an office in said Diocese);

- (4) The Chancellor of the said Diocese of Dallas;
- (5) The Mayor of the City of Fort Worth, Texas, or a representative nominated by him and approved by the Trustee;
- (6) The Mayor of the City of Dallas, Texas, or a representative nominated by him and approved by the Trustee;
- (7) A woman resident of the State of Texas who shall be appointed by the Trustee from time to time, to serve for a two-year lurm.

In all cases above where members of the Board are named in their official capacities, they shall be members of the Advisory Board only while serving in such official capacities, and their successors in office shall also succeed them on the Advisory Board.

The Trustee reserves the right to reduce or enlarge the membership of said Board and the manner of constituting same, and to provide for the method of election or appointment of additional members from time to time.

The powers and duties of the Board shall be solely of an advisory nature. Said Board shall advise the Trustee relative to the management of the Trust property, its investments and income, its operating expenses, mplications for assistance and recommendations thereon, and, in general, all matters relating to the management of the Trust property and the extent and character of assistance to be furnished by the Foundation.

Said Board shall annually elect the following officers:

a Chairman, a Vice-Chairman, a Treasurer, and a Recording Secretary. It may also elect an Executive Secretary and such additional officers from time to time as it may deem advisable. The Chairman, Vice-Chairman, and the Treasurer shall be elected from the membership of the Board. Other officers may or may not be members of the Reard.

The powers and duties of the officers of the Board shall be such as usually appertain to their respective offices.

The Board shall adopt its own ries of procedure and conduct, not, however, inconsistent with the general provisions of

-5-

32;

this Trust, and in all instances subject to the approval of the Trustee, and such rules shall prescribe the powers and duties of the officers.

The Board may appoint from time to time such committees as it may deem desirable, but in any event it shall appoint minually a Finance Committee of not less than three nor more than five members of the Board, whose duties shall be particularly to supervise the investments, properties, and income of the Trust, and to make recommendations to the Board with reference thereto.

### Article V

The Trustee shall have power to authorize the payment of all necessary salaries and other expenses connected with the organization of the Foundation and its administration thereafter.

#### Article VI

This Trust and the establishment of the Foundation hereunder, is intended as a charitable trust for the good of the aged and infirm of the State of Texas. It is intended to include such real and personal property as at the date hereof constitute the corpus thereof, together with any additions or accretions thereto and all income therefrom. It shall also embrace all property, securities, and cash which may in the future accrue to it by way of gift or devise, or the establishment of trusts, inter vivos or by will. Any devise, or the proceeds by way of corpus or income of any trust established by others, may be received, provided that such gift, devise, or proceeds of another trust shall be established as being for the good of the aged and infirm and not in conrlict with the general provisions of this Trust. Donors by way of gift, devise, or trust may, however, provide for specified uses of the property, money, or securities donated, within the general provisions of this Trust, and may provide for separate names for such property or funds so donated, such, for example, as the "\_ (name of donor or trustor) Memorial Fund," and may provide for seperate administration of such property, securities, or funds, provided that the income thereof shall be used under the provisions of

-ć-

---

such gift, devise, or trust within the general purposes of the Foundation in such manner as may be provided in such gift, devise, or trust, but not inconsistent with the general purposes of the Foundation.

# Article VII

It is recognized that the present assets of the Foundation are limited and that the income therefrom may prove inadequate to carry out fully and effectuate the purposes of the Foundation. Therefore, it is hereby provided that if the Trustee shall deem it necessary or desirable to encroach upon the corpus of the Trust, in whole or in part, in order to carry out the purposes of the Foundation, he shall be entitled so to do. In the event that, pursuant to the provisions of this Article VII, the entire income and corpus of the Trust shall be so used up, the Trust shall thereupon cease and determine.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I have this 2/2 day of Jaruary, 1948, hereunto affixed my signature in my capacity as Trustee under the aforesaid conveyance from George Beggs as Executor and Trustee under the will of Edward Disney Farmer, deceased, dated March 15, 1934.

C. Avery Kajoh, Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of Dallas in the State of Texas, as Trustee

I, George Beggs, Executor and Trustee under the will of Edward Disney Farmer, deceased, and Trustor of the E. D. Farmer Memorial Home Trust under said instrument dated March 15, 1934, hereby ratify, confirm, and approve the foregoing and hereby join, as Trustor, the said C. Avery Masen in the establishment, by the execution of this instrument, of this trust to be known as the E. P. Farmer Foundation for the Aged and the Infirm.

WITHESS MY HAND this 92. day of March , 1948.

George Boles

-7-

I, Harry T. Loore, formerly Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of Dallas, and the grantee ramed in said instrument dated March 15, 1934, hereby ratify, confirm, and approve the foregoing and hereby join the said C. Avery Mason and George Beggs in the establishment, by the execution of this instrument, of this trust to be known as the E. D. Farmer Foundation for the Aged and the Infirm.

WITNESS MY HAND this 4th day of March

STATE OF TEXAS I COUNTY OF DALLAS

Before me, a Notary Public in and for the County of Dallas, State of Texas, on this day personally appeared C. Avery Mason, Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of Dallas in the State of Texas, as Trustee under conveyance dated Earch 15, 1934, from George Beggs as Executor and Trustee under the Wall of Edward Disney Farmer, deceased, known to me to be the person whose name is subscribed to the foregoing instrument, and acknowledged to me that he executed the same, as Trustee as aforesaid, for the purposes and consideration therein expressed and inthe capacity therein set forth.

Given under my hand and seal of office this 21 day of Lebensey

Notary Public in and for Dallas County, Texas

STATE OF TEXAS

0

Before me, a Notary Public in and for the County of 2arrent, State of Texas, on this day personally appeared George Beggs,
known to me to be the person whose name is subscribed to the foregoing instrument, and acknowledged to me that he executed the same
for the purposes and consideration therein expressed, individually
and in the capacity therein set forth.

Given under my hand and seal of office this \_o.b. day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1948. "arch

Hotary Public in and for Dailas County, Texas

STATE OF TEXAS I COUNTY OF DALLAS I

Before me, a Hotary Public in and for the County of Dallas, State of Texas, on this day personally appeared Harry T. Hoore, known to me to be the person whose name is subscribed to the foregoing instrument, and acknowledged to me that he executed the same for the purposes and consideration therein expressed, individually and in the capacity therein set forth.

Given under my hand and seal of office this 9th day of 1948.

Notary Public in and for Dallas County, Texas

32 x

County of Tereant

County of Tereant
in and for seal County, do increase mining that the mining and foregoing for trument of writing, dayed the County of Art 1.0. 1940
who its certain and publication was filled providing softing the many of MAY 12 1948; 125

All rend daily remeded the one of MAY 13 1988 And 174

And daily remeded the one Page 20

Violetia by the seal of the County Count of said County in the foreign of the County of the County

#### E. D. FARMER FOUNDATION-FORT WORTH

THE STATE OF TEXAS \$

THEREAS, on the 26th day of February, 1948, C. Avery Mason of the County of Dallas, State of Texas, as Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas, of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States of America, and for his succesors in office, did irrevocably establish and declare a certain trust known and referred to as the E. D. Farmer Foundation for the Aged and Infirm (hereinafter called "Foundation"), a true copy of the aforesaid document creating the Foundation being attached hereto and marked Exhibit I; and

WHEREAS, the Foundation now owns the real property described in Exhibit I together with other real and personal properties;

WHEREAS, in accordance with the division of assets and trust properties by and between the Diocese of Fort Worth and Dallas, it has been determined that sixty-five percent (65%) in value of the assets (excluding real property or any leasehold interests in real property) of the Foundation as of December 31, 1982, shall remain as the assets of the existing Foundation, and thirty-five percent (35%) in value of the assets (excluding real property or any leasehold interests in real property) of the Foundation as of December 31, 1982, shall become the assets of this new E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Horth; and

WHEREAS, in accordance with the division of assets and trust properties by and between the Diocese of Fort Worth and Dallas, it has been determined that any real property or leasehold interests in real property and any improvements thereon of the Foundation and located in Dallas County, Texas shall remain as insets of the existing Foundation, and all other real property or leasehold interests in real property and any improvements thereon of the Foundation shall be conveyed to the new 2. 0. Farmer foundation-Fort Worth; and

EXHIBIT D

Of the second se

0

WHEREAS, any and all liability or taxes associated with such real property or leasehold interests shall be the sole responsibility of the foundation which owns such property; and

WHEREAS, it is the purpose of this document to set forth all of the terms, conditions and provisions of the aforesaid E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth.

NOW, THEREFORE, I, Donis D. Patterson, Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, do hereby establish and declare the E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth, as follows:

#### ARTICLE I

The name of this Foundation shall be the E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth.

#### ARTICLE II

I, as the Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas and Trustee of the Foundation, hereby assign, transfer, convey and deliver thirty-five percent (351) in value of the assets (excluding real property or any leasehold interests in real property) of the Foundation as of December 31, 1982, unto A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth and Trustee for the benefit of the E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth.

#### ARTICLE III

I, as the Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas and Trustee of the Foundation, do hereby further assign, transfer, convey and deliver all real property or leasehold interests in real property and any improvements thereon of the existing E. O. Farmer Foundation, save and except any real property or leasehold interests in real property and the improvements thereon of the E. O. Farmer Foundation located in Dallas County, Texas, to A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth and Trustee of the new E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth, with the understanding and agreement that any and all liabilities and taxes associated with such real property or leasehold interests shall be the sole responsibility of the foundation which owns such property after the date of this document.

0

n Berestanasu videnting Live

#### ARTICLE IV

The Trustee of the E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth, shall be A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth, and his successors in office. The corpus of the Z. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth, and the administration thereof, shall remain outside the jurisdiction of the Diocese of Fort Worth and no title, legal or equitable, is vested in said Diocese and neither the Convention nor the Standing Committee nor any other agency of said Diocese shall have power to approve or disapprove any action of the Trustee, as such, of the E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth.

## ARTICLE V

There shall be constituted under the E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth, an advisory board of six (6) members, as follows:

- President of Texas American Bank/Fort Worth or another officer of said bank, nominated by it and approved by the
- 2. President of Interfirst Bank Fort Worth or another officer of said bank, nominated by it and approved by the
- 3. Chairman of the Department of Christian & Social Relations of the Diocese of fort Worth, or one holding substantially such an office in said diocese.
  - 4. The Chancellor of the Diocese of Fort Worth.
- The Mayor of the City of Fort Worth or a representative nominated by him and approved by the Trustee.
- 6. A woman resident of the State of Texas who shall be appointed by the Trustee from time to time to serve for a twoyear term.

## ARTICLE VI

Except an specifically set forth in this document establishing the E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth, all other terms, conditions and provisions governing and relating to said E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth, shall be identical to and

0

the document dated february 26, 1948, creating the existing E. D. farmer Foundation, a true copy of which is attached to this document and marked Exhibit I.

WITNESS MY HAND at Dallas, Texas, this the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_ A.D. 1984.

Donis D. Patterson, as Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America

THE STATE OF TEXAS \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$

Notary Public. State of Texas

My Commission expires:

A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U.S.A., of Tarrant County,

Texas. Trustee named in the foregoing Trust, hereby acknowledges the receipt from Donis D. Patterson of the property named in said Trust, and hereby accepts the foregoing Trust and agrees to execute the same according to its terms and conditions.

A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Port Worth of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, Trustee

THE STATE OF TEXAS 5 5 COUNTY OF TARRANT 5

o

This instrument was acknowledged before me on 1984, by A. Donald Davies, in the capacity therein stated.

Notary Public, State of Texes

My Commission expires:

-4-

# EXHIBIT I

THE STATE OF TAPEAUT

KHOW ALL THE BY THESE PELSENTS:

WITHINS, by instrument dated March 15, 1934, recorded in Volume 1213 at Fare 123 of the Deed Records of Tarrant County, Texas, George Reces, as Executor and Trustee under the will of Edward Disney Farmer, deceased, conveyed to Harry T. Koore, Bishop of the Protestant Eriscopal Church of the Diocese of Dallas, in the State of Texas, and unto his successors in office, the following described lots, tracts, or parcels of land situated in Tarrant County, Texas, to-wit:

lst. Lots Wos. Three (3) and Four (4), in Block A-7, Daggett's Addition to the City of Fort Worth.

2nd. Part of Lots Nos. One (1) and Two (2), in Block A-7, Daggett's Addition to the City of Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, known as the Transfer Drug Store Lot, located at the E. W. corner of Tenth and Houston Streets in said City and more particularly described in a Beed from Jim Moore to Edw. D. Farmer, dated 22nd day of January, A. D. 1906, and recorded in Vol. 231, page 180, Deed Records of Tarrant County, Texas, to which deed and the record thereof reference is here code for more particular description of said property.

3rd. Part of Lot One (1) in Block A-7, Daggett's Addition to the City of Fort Morth, Tarrant County, Texas, and Fart of Lots Mos. Seven (7) and Eight (8) in Block One (1), Jenning's East Addition to the City of Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, and described in a deed from L. P. Mohertson and wife, to Edr. D. Ferner, dated November 7th, 1913, and recorded in Vol. 433, Page 59, Deed Records of Tarrant County, Texas, to which deed and record thereof reference is here made for a more particular description of said property.

4th. Lots Nos. Fifteen (15) and Sixteen (16), in Block No. 4-6, Daggett's Addition to the City of Port Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

5th. Lots Hos. Hinr (9), Ten (10), Eleven (11), Thelve (12), Thirteen (13) and Fourteen (14), in Block A-6, Daggett's addition to the City of Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, being 150 x 100 feet known as the Vencouver Building on Houston Street.

6th. The South 6G feet of Lot No. 1, in Block No. 14, City of Fort Forth, Tarrant County, Texas, being 6G x 1CO feet in size, known as the Gebert Building, at 304 and 306 Throckmorton Street, Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas (said 6th tract having been thereafter sold and the proceeds added to the cornus of the Trust Estate); and

MEFRAS sold conveyance was expressed as a gift in trust

as follows:

0

0

"The property herein conveyed is a gift for the establishment of an Institution to be known as the E. D.

-1-

Farmer Temorial Home, to be located in the City of Fort Morth, for the care and maintenance of the Aged and Infirm of the Uhite Race in Texas"; and

THEFE'RS I, C. Avery Mason, on the 1st day of October,

1946, succeeded Harry T. Moore as Bishop of the Protestant Episcoral Church of the Diocese of Dallas in the United States of America, and am now duly qualified and acting as such Bishop, and have
therefore succeeded to the trust created by the aforesaid convey-

while is an accumulated balance of cash and securities at the date hereof belonging to the above trust as follows:

Cash:

556,227.05

Securities:

1,000 shares of the common stock of Lone Star Gas Company;

884 shares of the common stock of Southwestern Public Service Company;

25 bonds of the denomination of \$1,000 each of The Countain States Telephone & Telegraph Co.; and

MINIMAS it has not proved practicable to carry out literally the provisions of the Trust as expressed in said instrument of conveyance; and

THERIAS it is desired to use the corpus and the income from said Trust, as well as any additions or accretions to same, for the following purposes set forth in Article II hereof and in the manner and under the conditions hereinafter set forth; and

the South vs. All Seints' Exiscoral Church of Weatherford, Texas, et al, the District Court of Tarrant County, Texas, 48th Judicial District of Texas, found and decreed that it has not proved feasible to establish such a home as mes originally contemplated by maid fift and that the same charitable object could be better and more economically accomplished by using the same properties and funds in establishing and operating a trust to be known as the L. D. Farmer Foundation for the Aged and Infirm for the following purposes, to-wit:

-2-

The establishment of or assistance to any and all institutions whose primary purpose is assistance to the aged and infirm; gifts or loans to aged or infirm individuals deemed worthy of assistance; the employment of social, clerical, ecclesiastical, or other workers for the good of the aged or infirm; and in general any objects or purposes deemed for the good of the aged or infirm;

and authorized the establishment of such a trust and vested it with all the properties, funds, assett, and rights belonging to the E. D. Farmer Demorial Mome;

THEFFORE, I. C. Avery Mason, as Bishop and as Trustee as aforeseid (hereinafter sometimes designated as the "Trustee") and for my successors in office, do hereby declare that I hold the above described property, together with the income therefrom and any additions or accretions thereto in trust for the following purposes and uses:

#### Article I

The name of this Trust shall be E. D. FARLER FOUNDATION FOR THE AGED ALD LIFTRM (hereimfter sometimes, for convenience, designated "Foundation").

## Article II

The income from said Trust property and any additions or accretions thereto, and the corpus thereof if in the discretion of the Trustee it shall become necessary or desirable, shall be used for the following purposes:

The establishment of or assistance to any and all institutions whose primary purpose is assistance to the aged and infirm; gifts or loans to aged or infirm individuals deeded worthy of assistance; the employment of social, clerical, ecclesiastical, or other workers for the good of the aged or infirm; and in general any objects or purposes deemed for the good of the aged or infirm.

## Article III

The Trustee shall be the controlling authority on all

32 x

matters concerning the Trust and its administration, and he alone (and his successors in office) shall, with respect to said trust property, its income, and any additions and accretions thereto, and each and every item at any time constituting a part thereof, have the power to sell, lease (on any conditions and options and for any term, without regard to the possibility of prior termination of the trust), mortgage, encumber, pledge, invest, reinvest, conserve, manage, and protect, executing such deeds, bills of sale, leases, cortgages, notes, pledge, contracts, and other instruments as may be required in the exercise of such powers.

He shall, however, be entitled to the advice and assistance of the advisory Board hereinafter provided for and may delegate to such Board, or any Committee or Committees thereof, or any
other agent, employee, or attorney, such powers and duties as he
may designate from time to time, reserving, however, to himself
(And his successors in office) the power to revoke such delegated
powers and duties as to any exercise of same after such revocation.

The corpus of this Trust and the administration thereof is outside the jurisdiction of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the State of Texas, and no title, legal or equitable, is vested in said Diocese, and neither the Convention nor the Standing Committee nor any other agency of said Diocese shall have any power to approve or disapprove any action of the Trustee hereunier.

#### Article IV

There shall be constituted under this Trust an Advisory

Soard of seven members as follows:

- (1) The President of the Fort Worth National Bank of Fort Worth, Texas, or another officer of said Bank, nominated by it and approved by the Trustee;
- (2) The President of the First Mational Bank in Dallas, Dallas, Texas, or another officer of said Bank, nominated by it and approved by the Trustee.
  - (3) The Chairman of the Department of Christian and

32:

Social Relations of the said Diocese of Dallas (or one holding substantially such an office in said Diocese);

- (4) The Chancellor of the said Diocese of Dallas;
- (5) The Mayor of the City of Fort Worth, Texas, or a representative nominated by him and approved by the Trustee:
- (6) The Mayor of the City of Dallas, Texas, or a representative nominated by him and approved by the Trustee;
- (7) A woman resident of the State of Texas who shall be appointed by the Trustee from time to time, to serve for a two-year term.

In all cases above where members of the Board are named in their official capacities, they shall be members of the Advisory Board only while serving in such official capacities, and their successors in office shall also succeed them on the Advisory Board.

The Trustee reserves the right to reduce or enlarge the membership of said Board and the manner of constituting same, and to provide for the method of election or appointment of additional members from time to time.

The powers and duties of the Board shall be solely of an advisory nature. Said Board shall advise the Trustee relative to the management of the Trust property, its investments and income, its operating expenses, applications for assistance and recommendations thereon, and, in general, all matters relating to the management of the Trust property and the extent and character of assistance to be furnished by the Foundation.

Said Board shall annually elect the following officers:

a Cheirman, a Vice-Chairman, a Treasurer, and a Recording Secretary. It may also elect an Executive Secretary and such additional officers from time to time as it may deem advisable. The Chairman, Vice-Chairman, and the Treasurer shall be elected from the membership of the Board. Other officers may or may not be members of the Roard.

The powers and duties of the officers of the Board shall be such as usually appertain to their respective offices.

The Board shall adopt its own rules of procedure and conduct, not, however, inconsistent with the general provisions of

-5-

内部 部

this Trust, and in all instances subject to the approval of the Trustee, and such rules shall prescribe the powers and duties of the officers.

The Board may appoint from time to time such committees as it may deem desirable, but in any event it small appoint annually a Finance Committee of not loss than three nor more than five members of the Board, whose duties shall be particularly to supervise the investments, properties, and income of the Trust, and to make recommendations to the Board with reference thereto.

#### rticle V

The Trustee shall have power to authorize the payment of all necessary salaries and other expenses connected with the organization of the Foundation and its administration thereafter.

#### Article VI

This Trust and the establishment of the Foundation hereunder, is intended as a charitable trust for the good of the aged and infirm of the State of Texas. It is intended to include such real and personal property as at the date hereof constitute the corpus thereof, together with any additions or accretions thereto and all income therefrom. It shall also embrace all property, securities, and cash which may in the future accrue to it by way of Eift or devise, or the establishment of trusts, inter vivos or by will. Any devise, or the proceeds by way of corpus or income of any trust established by others, may be received, provided that such gift, devise, or proceeds of another trust shall be established as being for the good of the aged and infirm and not in conflict with the general provisions of this Trust. Donors by way of gift, devise, or trust may, homever, provide for specified uses of the property, money, or securities donated, within the general provisions of this Trust, and may provide for separate names for such property or funds so denated, such, for example, as the "\_ (nenc of donor or trustor) Ecmorial Fund," and may provide for saperate administration of such property, securities, or funds, provided that the income thereof shall be used under the provisions of such fift, devise, or trust within the general purposes of the Foundation in such manner as may be provided in such fift, devise, or trust, but not inconsistent with the general purposes of the Foundation.

## Article VII

It is recognized that the present assets of the Foundation are limited and that the income therefrom may prove inadequate to carry out fully and effectuate the purposes of the Foundation. Therefore, it is here: provided that if the Trustee shall deem it necessary or desirable to encroach upon the corpus of the Trust, in whole or in part, in order to carry out the purposes of the Foundation, he shall be entitled so to do. In the event that, pursuant to the provisions of this article VII, the entire income and corpus of the Trust shall be so used up, the Trust shall thereupon cease and determine.

and determine.

FEGRUARY

IN TITNESS WEEREOF I have this 2/2 day of January, 1948,
hereunto affixed my signature in my capacity as Trustee under the
aforesaid conveyance from George Peggs as Executor and Trustee under the will of Edward Disney Farmer, deceased, dated Earch 15,
1934.

. Avery Ladoh, Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of Dallas in the State of Texas, as Trustee

I, George Beggs, Executor and Trustee under the will of Edward Disney Farmer, deceased, and Trustor of the E. D. Farmer Memorial Home Trust under said instrument dated Karch 15, 1934, hereby ratify, confirm, and approve the foregoing and hereby join, as Trustor, the said C. Avery Mason in the establishment, by the execution of this instrument, of this trust to be known as the E. C. Farmer Foundation for the Agad and the Infirm.

UITESS LY HAND this 72 day of March , 1946

George Belgs

I. Harry T. Loore, formerly Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of Dallas, and the grantee mamed in seid instrument dated March 15, 1934, hereby ratify, confirm, and approve the foregoing and hereby join the said C. Avery Mason and G.orge Beggs in the establishment, by the execution of this instrument. of this trust to be known as the E. D. Farmer Foundation for the Aged and the Infirm.

WITHESS ET HAID this 7h day of Much

STATE OF TEXAS COUNTY OF DALLAS I

Before me, a Hotary Public in and for the County of Dallas, State of Texas, on this day personally appeared C. Avery lason, Bishop of the Protestant Lpiscopal Church of the Diocese of Dallas in the State of Texas, as Trustee under conveyance dated Dallas in the State of Texas, as Trustee under conveyance dated Larch 15, 1934, from George Beggs as Executor and Trustee under the Larch 15 to Texas, as Trustee under the sank hose name is subscribed to the foregoing instrument, and accompleded to me that he executed the same, as Trustee as afore-exampled to me that he executed the same, as Trustee as afore-said, for the purposes and consideration therein expressed and in the capacity therein set forth.

Given under my hand and seal of office this 25 th day of ERVENE T. HOLLOWAY, Notary Public, Delles

Notary Public in and for Dallas County, Texas

STATE OF TEXAS COUNTY OF DALLAS I

Before me, a Notary Public in and for the County of Tarrent, State of Texas, on this day personally appeared George Beggs, known to me to be the person whose name is subscribed to the foregoing instrument, and acknowledged to we that he executed the same for the purposes and consideration therein expressed, individually and in the capacity therein set forth.

Given under my hand and seal of office this or day of 1948.

Minnie Hudson

Notary Public in and for Dellas County, Texas

STATE OF TEXAS I

Before me, a Motary Fublic in and for the County of Dallas, State of Texas, on this day personally appeared Harry T. Moore, known to me to be the person whose name is subscribed to the foregoing instrument, and acknowledged to me that he executed the same for the purposes and consideration therein expressed, individually and in the capacity therein set forth.

Given under my hand and seal of office this 9th day of

IRVINE T. HOLLOWAY, HOLLY PASIK, DEHAL

Kotery Public in and for Dallas County, Texas

32×

ECUSA 000637

O

STATE OF TEXAS

COUNTY OF DALLAS

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS:

That we, C. Avery Mason and Virginia Mason, both of the County of Dallas, State of Texas, do hereby irrevocably Establish and Declare this Trust as follows:

SECTION ONE: We hereby assign, transfer, convey and deliver unto C. Avery Mason, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopul Church in the U.S.A., Robert F. Weichsel, Treasurer of the Diocese of Dallas, and M. Sims Davidson, Chancellor of the Diocese of Dallas, and their successors in office, in trust, all of our right, title and interest in and to the following properties, to-wit: The sum of \$ 4,000.00 CM.

Additional property, acceptable to the Trustees, may bereafter be added by the donors herein or any other individual, partnership or corporation, to the Trust herein creeted by supplemental instruments describing such additional property and declaring the intention that such additional property shall become and be a part of said Trust the same as if originally included herein. All properties, whether real, personal or mixed, contributed to the Trust shall be considered proper trust investments and may be retained by the Trustees. The uses, purposes, conditions, provisions and limitations of this Trust are as follows:

A. The Trustees may from time to time use so much of the occupity and the income therefrom, including such part of the corpus, as the Trustees see fit for the establishment and maintenance of a discretionary fund to be used by the Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Spincooni Church in the U.S.A., and his successors in office, to the greater glory of God in the expansion of the Church and its teachings in the Diocese of Dallas, to aid and comfort the needy of the Diocese of Dallas, and for any other religious or charitable

EXHIBIT "E"

32 x

purpose deemed appropriate by the Zishop of the Diocese of Dallas, including, but not limited to, assisting those individuals from the State of Texas destring to enter the ministry to defray the cost of their tuition in an Episcopal seminary and to support and maintain themselves and/or their families during all or any portion of their seminary training.

- E. The Trust herein created shall be perpetual.
- C. No Trustee or successor Trustee herein designated shall be required to furnish or ad, nor shall he be entitled to receive compensation for his services as Trustee.
- D. The Trustees are hereby given power and authority to sell, lease or convey all or any part of said Trust estate at any time. The Trustees may lend and borrow money for the benefit of said Trust; give and receive pledges as security for loans; execute and deliver all notes and deeds of trust, pledges, releases and other instruments necessary or incidental to the proper management of said Trust; vote shares of atock in person and by proxy; soil, convey, execute pooling and unitization agreements, lease and/or otherwise deal with any oil, gas and mineral lenses or mineral rights and royalties; pay all reasonable expenses; open custody accounts; retain the services of investment counsel; turn ever the management and investment of said Thurst to the Episcopal FounCation of the Diocese of Dalles; and the Trusteen may hold the essets of the Trust in the form of cash for such periods of time as the Trustees deem advisable. The Trustees shall have power to determine the manner in which expenses are to be borne and in which receipts are to be credited as between principal and income; and also to determine what shall constitute income or not income and what shall constitute corpus or principal; and may withhold from income such reserves for depreciation or depletion as the Trustees

o

may deem fair and equitable. No person dealing with said Trustees shall be required to lock to the application made by said Trustees of the proceeds arising from any such transaction. The Trustees shall have the power to engage in any business activities as the Trustees see fit, whether alone, in corporate or partnership form, and shall have specific authority to purchase interests in lands with other trusts and to improve said lands and to lease said lands to such persons and upon such terms and conditions as the Trustees see fit. The Trustees may invest the Trust assets and properties in any manner they think fit and proper, and in making investments and reinvestments, the Trustees shall not be restricted by any provision of law hereinafter enacted limiting investments by trustees. The Trustees shall have and exercise and shall be subject to and governed by the rights, powers, duties, provisions, conditions, limitations, liabilities and responsibilities set forth in the Tenns Trust Act, together with all present and future amendments, except where and to the extent the same may be inconsistent or in coeffict with any of the provisions of this Trust, in which latter event the provisions of this Trust shall govern.

SECTION TWO: In case of the death, resignation, failure, refusal or inability to act of any of the original Trustees herein named, then we direct that the remaining original Trustees shall continue to act until such time as a new Bishop, Treasurer or Chanceller of the Diocese of Dallas in convention duly assembled. It is our intention that the Trustees of these Trusts shall always be those individuals who occupy the offices of Bishop, Treasurer and Chancellor of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U.S.A. or similar offices of any religious organization which may ever succeed it.

SECTION THREE: We hereby irrevocably renounce and surrender

- 3 -

any right to change, revoke, alter, amend or terminate this Trust agree-

SECTION FOUR: This Trust shall be known and referred to as "St. Paul's Memorial Fund."

WITNESS OUR HANDS at Dallas, Texas, this the 30th day of December, A. D. 1960.

C. Avery Liason

II. Vicinia Mason

THE STATE OF TEXAS | COUNTY OF DALLAS |

BEFORE ME, the undersigned, a Notary Public in and for said County and State, on this day personally appeared C. Avery Mason and Virginia Mason, his wife, both known to me to be the persons whose names are subscribed to the foregoing instrument, and acknowledged to me that they each executed the same for the purposes and consideration therein engreesed, and the said Virginia Mason, wife of the caid C. Avery Mason, having been examined by privily and apart from her husband, and having the same fully explained to her, she, the said Virginia Mason, acknowledged such instrument to be her act and deed, and she declared that she had willingly signed the same for the purposes and consideration therein expressed, and that she did not wish to retract it.

GIVEN UNDER MY MAND AND SEAL OF OFFICE this the AND Coy of December, A. D. 1960.

Netary Public in and for Dallas County, Texas

C. Avery Mason, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U.S.A., Robert F. Weichsel, Treasurer of the Diocese of Dallas, and M. Sima Davidson, Chancellor of the Diocese of Dallas, all of Dallas County, Texas, Trustees named in the foregoing Trust, hereby acknowledge the receipt from C. Avery Mason and Virginia

Misson, the denors therein named, of the property named in said Trust, and hereby accept the foregoing Trust and agree to execute the same according to its terms and conditions.

Elect p of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U. S. A., Trustee

(

Tressurer of the Diocese of Dallas

Canacetor of the Diocese of Dallas.

THE STATE OF TEXAS ;
COUNTY OF DALLAS ;

BEFORE ME, the undersigned, a Notary Public in and for said County and Ciate, on this day personally oppeared C. Avery Mason, known to me to be the person whose name is subscribed to the forseoing instrument, and schowledged to me that he executed the same for the purposes and consideration therein enpressed, and in the especity therein stated.

GIVEN UPDED MY SAND AND SEAL OF OFFICE this the 30 Th day of December, A. D. 1909.

Marifiel - Jack Sor Nothing Fublic in and for Dall's County, Texas

THE STATE OF TEXAS !

COUNTY OF DALLAS

25FORE ME, the undersigned, a Notary Public in and for said County and State, on this day personally appeared Robert F. Welchael, known to me to be the person whose name is subscribed to the foregoing in thurment, and acknowledged to me that he executed the same for the purposes and consideration therein expressed, and in the capacity therein stated

GIVEN UNDER MY MAND AND SEAL OF OFFICE this the 12.61

day of Domarbor, A. D. Hear

Actory Public in and for Dalica County, Texas

SALET TO STATE ST. EALLAG SO TITUES

ERFORE MR, the understyped, a Rotary Public in and for cald County and State, on this day presentilly expected M. Sims Davidson, known to me to be the person where more is exhausted to the foregoing in trumont, and admonished to me that he executed the came for the numbers and consideration therein expressed, and in the capacity therein extend.

Given sides My said and that of covice has the  $30^{16}$  eyes December, A. D. 1939.

The the Paylor for Builds County, Texas

3;

# ST. PAUL'S MEMORIAL FUND-FORT WORTH

THE STATE OF TEXAS \$ \$ KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS:

whereas, on the 30th day of December, 1960, C. Avery Mason and Virginia Mason, both of the County of Dallas, State of Texas, did irrevocably establish and declare a certain trust known and referred to as "St. Paul's Hemorial Fund;" and

WHEREAS, on said date the aforesaid C. Avery Mason and Virginia Mason did transfer, assign and convey certain property to C. Avery Mason, Bittop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U.S.A., Robert F. Weichsel, Treasurer of the Diocese of Dallas, and M. Sims Davidson, Chancellor of the Diocese of Dallas, and their successors in office, as Trustees, pursuant to the terms of the St. Paul's Memorial Fund; and

WHEREAS, additional properties have been transferred and conveyed to the aforesaid Trustees of St. Paul's Memorial fund over the past several years; and

WHEREAS, the Episcopal Dioceses of Fort Worth and Dallas have determined that sixty-five percent (65%) of the assets of St.

Pa.l's Memorial Fund shall remain as the assets of St. Paul's Memorial Fund as originally constituted, and thirty-five percent (35%) of the assets of St. Paul's Memorial Fund shall become the assets of a new St. Paul's Memorial Fund-Fort Worth, subject to the same terms, conditions and provisions as contained in the original St. Paul's Memorial Fund established on the 30th day of December. 1960, as above set forth, save and except the Trustees of the new St. Paul's Memorial Fund-Fort Worth, shall be the Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth, the Treasurer of the Diocese of Fort Worth and the Chancellor of the Diocese of Fort Worth, and their successors in office; and

WHEREAS, it is the purpose of this document to set forth all of the terms, conditions and provisions of the aforesaid St.
Paul's Memorial Fund-Fort Worth.

EXHIBIT F

NOW, THEREFORE, we, Donis D. Patterson, Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, Fred Brooks, Treasurer of the Diocese of Dallas, and Paul Eggers, Chancellor of the Diocese of Dallas, to hereby establish and declare St. Paul's Memorial Fund-Fort Worth, as follows:

SECTION ONE: We hereby assign, transfer, convey and deliver thirty-five percent (15t) of the assets of St. Paul's Memorial Fund unto A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U.S.A., Tom Ward, Treasurer of the Diocese of Fort Worth, and Michael Kensel, Chancellor of the Diocese of Fort Worth, and their successors in office.

Additional property, acceptable to the Trustees, may hereafter be added by the donors herein or any other individual, partnership or corporation, to the Trust herein created by supplemental instruments describing such additional property and declaring the intention that such additional property shall become and he a part of said Trust the same as if originally included herein. All properties, whether real, personal or mixed, contributed to the Trust shall be considered proper trust investments and may be retained by the Trustees. The uses, purposes, conditions, provisions and limitations of this Trust are as follows:

A. The Trustees may from time to time use so much of the property and the income therefrom, including such part of the corpus, as the Trustees see fit for the establishment and maintenance of a discretionary fund to be used by the Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U.S.A., and his successors in office, to the greater glory of God in the expansion of the Church and its teachings in the Diocese of Fort Worth, to aid and comfort the needy of the Diocese of Fort Worth, and for any other celigious or charitable purpose deemed appropriate by the

0

32×1

Sishop of the Diocese of Fort worth, including, but not limited to, assisting those individuals from the State of Texas desiring to enter the ministry to defray the cost of their tuition in an Episcopal seminary and to support and maintain themselves and/or their families during all or any portion of their seminary training.

- The Trust herein created shall be perpetual.
- C. No Trustee or successor Trustee herein designated shall be required to furnish bond, nor shall he be entitled to receive compensation for his services as Trustee.
- The Trustees are hereby given power and authority to sell, lease or convey all or any part of said Trust estate at any time. The Trustees may lend and borrow money for the benefit of said Trust; give and receive pledges as security for loans; execute and deliver all notes and deeds of trust, pledges, releases and other instruments necessary or incidental to the proper management of said Trust; vote shares of stock in person and by proxy; sell, convey, execute pooling and unitization agreements, lease and/or otherwise deal with any oil, gas and mineral leases or mineral rights and royalties; pay all reasonable expenses; open custody accounts; retain the services of investment counsel; turn over the management and investment of said Trust to the Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth; and the Trustees may hold the assets of the Trust in the form of cash for such periods of time as the Trustees deem advisable. The Trustees shall have power to determine the manner in which expenses are to be borne and in which receipts are to be credited as between principal and income; and also to determine what shall constitute income or net income and what shall constitute corpus or principal; and may withhold from income such reserves for depreciation or depletion as the Trustees may deem fair and equitable. No person dealing with said Trustees shall be required to look to the application made by

-3-

said Trustees of the proceeds arising from any such transaction. The Trustees shall have the power to engage in any business activities as the Trustees see fit, whether alone, in corporate or partnership form, and shall have specific authority to purchase interests in lands with other trusts and to improve said lands and to lease said lands to such persons and upon such terms and conditions as the Trustees see fit. The Trustees may invest the Trust assets and properties in any manner they thick fit and proper, and in making investments and reinvestments, the Trustees shall not be restricted by any provision of law hereinafter enacted limiting investments by trustees. The Trustees shall have and exercise and shall be subject to and governed by the rights, powers, duties, provisions, conditions, limitations, liabilities and responsibilities set forth in the Texas Trust Act, together with all present and future amendments, except where and to the extent the same may be inconsistent or in conflict with any of the provisions of this Trust, in which latter event the provisions of this Trust shall govern.

SECTION TWO: In case of the death, resignation, failure, refusal or inability to act of any of the original Trustees herein named, then we direct that the remaining original Trustees shall continue to act until such time as a new Bishop, Treasurer or Chancellor of the Diocese of Fort Worth, as the case might be, is duly elected by the Diocese of Fort Worth in convention duly assembled. It is our intention that the Trustees of these Trusts shall always be those individuals who occupy the offices of Bishop, Treasurer and Chancellor of the Diocese of Fort Worth of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U.S.A. or similar offices of any religious organization which may ever succeed it.

SECTION THREE: We hereby irrevocably renounce and surrender any right to change, revoke, alter, amend or terminate this Trust agreement.

-4-

32 x

L. Paul's Memorial Fund	-1016	
WITNESS MY HAND at Da	llas, Texas, this the day of	
, A.D. 1984		
	Donis D. Patterson, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, Trustee	1
	Fred Brooks, Treasurer of the Diocese of Dallas, Trustee	
	Paul Eggers, Chancellor of the Diocese of Dallas, Trustee	
-		:
OUNTY OF DALLAS	acknowledged before me on, rson, in the capacity therein stated	
OUNTY OF DALLAS	acknowledged before me on, rson, in the capacity therein stated	
OUNTY OF DALLAS	acknowledged before me on, rson, in the capacity therein stated  Notary Public, State of Texas	
OUNTY OF DALLAS 5  This instrument was 1984, by Donis D. Patte	rson, All Cite Capacity	•
OUNTY OF DALLAS 5  This instrument was 1984, by Donis D. Patte	rson, All Cite Capacity	1
OUNTY OF DALLAS 5  This instrument was 1984, by Donis D. Patte	rson, All Cite Capacity	1
COUNTY OF DALLAS \$	rson, All Cite Capacity	
OUNTY OF DALLAS 5  This instrument was 1984, by Donis D. Patte	rson, All Cite Capacity	
This instrument was 1984, by Donis D. Patte	rson, All Cite Capacity	
This instrument was 984, by Donis D. Patte	rson, All Cite Capacity	
This instrument was 984, by Donis D. Patter of texas STATE OF TEXAS SCOUNTY OF DALLAS S	Notary Public, State of Texas	
This instrument was 1984, by Donis D. Patte	rson, All Cite Capacity	
This instrument was 1984, by Donis D. Patte	Notacy Public, State of Texas  acknowledged before me on  in the capacity therein stated.	
This instrument was 1984, by Donis D. Patte	Notary Public, State of Texas	

THE STATE OF TEXAS S
COUNTY OF DALLAS

Notary Public, State of Texas

My Commission expires:

A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U.S.A., Tom Ward, Treasurer of the Divese of fort Worth, and Michael Kensel, Chancellor of the Diocese Fort Worth, all of Tarrant County, Texas, Trustees named in the foregoing Trust, hereby acknowledge the receipt from Donis D. Patterson of the property named in said Trust, and hereby accept the foregoing Trust and agree to execute the same according to its terms and conditions.

A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U.S.A., Trustee

Tom Ward, Treasurer of the Diocese of Fort Worth, Trustee

Michael Kensel, Chancellor of the Diocese of Fort Worth, Trustee

THE STATE OF TEXAS S
COUNTY OF TARRANT 5

This instrument was acknowledged before me on 1984, by A. Donald Davies, in the capacity therein stated.

Notary Public, State of Toxas

My Commission expires:

-6-

32 x l

0

THE STATE OF TEXAS \$

COUNTY OF TARRANT \$

This instrument was acknowledged before me on 1984, by Tom Ward, in the capacity therein stated.

Notary Public, State of Texas

My Commission expires:

THE STATE OF TEXAS \$

COUNTY OF TARRANT \$

This instrument was acknowledged before me on 1984, by Michael Kensel, in the capacity therein stated.

Notary Public, State of Texas

My Commission expiras:

AGE ST

2 × 10

84-8573 D-95th

THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF DALLAS, CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF DALLAS, THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH, CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH, THE RIGHT REV. DONIS D. PATTERSON, TRUSTEE AND THE RIGHT REV. A. DONALD DAVIES, TRUSTEE

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF

vs.

0

DALLAS COUNTY, TEXAS

JIH MATTOX, ATTORNEY GENERAL

957H JUDICIAL DISTRICT

## JUDGMENT

This the 22nd day of August , 1984, came on to be heard the above-entitled and numbered cause wherein THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF DALLAS, CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF DALLAS, THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH, CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH, THE RIGHT REV. DONIS D. PATTERSON, TRUSTEE, and THE RIGHT REV. A. DONALD DAVIES, TRUSTEE, are Plaintiffs, and JIM MATTOX, Attorney General of Texas, is Defendant, and it appearing to the Court that all parties, Plaintiff and Defendant, are before the Court, either in person or by attorney, and that a jury having been waived by all parties, and all parties having announced to the Court that they were familiar with the allegations contained in the Plaintiffs' Original Patition on file herein, and that Plaintiffs were in accord with the division of assets, properties, investments, trusts and related matters by and between Plaintiff, The Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, and Plaintiff, The Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, as set forth in the aforesaid Plaintiffs' Original Petition, and Defendant has no objection thereto, and that all parties announced to the Court their desire that the Court enter a declaratory judgment confirming the division of assets, properties, investments, trusts and related matters by and between the Plaintiff, The Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, and Plaintiff, The Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, and the Court having considered

the statements of all parties this day made in open Court, the pleadings, the evidence and the argument of counsel, and all having been fully heard and fully understood, it is the opinion of the Court and the Court so finds the following:

0

- 1. Plaintiff, The Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, ("the Diocese of Dallas"), is a duly constituted religious organization, organized pursuant to the Constitution and Canons of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America (the "Episcopal Church"), with principal offices in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas. The Right Rev. Donis D. Patterson, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas, represents the Diocese of Dallas in this proceeding.
- 2. Plaintiff, Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of
  Dallas ("Dallas Episcopal Corporation"), is a Texas non-profit
  corporation, duly organized under the Constitution and Canons of
  the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, having its principal place of
  business in Dallas County, Texas.
- 3. Plaintiff, The Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth (the Diocese of Fort Worth"), is a duly constituted religious organization, organized pursuant to the Constitution and Canons of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, with principal offices in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

  The Right Rev. A. Donald Davies is the Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth, and represents the Diocese of Fort Worth in this proceeding.
- 4. Plaintiff, Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth ("Fort Worth Episcopal Corporation") is a Texas non-profit corporation, duly organized under the Constitution and Canons of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, with its principal place of business in Tarrant County, Texas.
- 5. The Right Rev. Donis D. Patterson, Trustee, is the duly authorized representative of the E. D. Farmer Foundation, the E. D. Farmer Foundation Trust and St. Paul's Trust.
  - 6. The Right Rev. A. Donald Davies is the proposed Trustee

-2-

of the E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth, the proposed Trustee of the E. D. Farmer Trust, and the proposed Trustee of St. Paul's Memorial Pund-Fort Worth.

•

- 7. The subject matter of this action is the division of the Diocese of Dallas and its assets including real and personal property whether standing in the name of the Diocese of Dallas or any of its Bishops.
- Prior to June 19, 1982, the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas was composed of an area consisting of the following 48 counties in the State of Texas: Archer, Bosque, Bowie, Brown, Camp, Cass, Clay, Collin, Comanche, Cooke, Dallas, Delta, Denton, Eastland, Ellis, Erath, Pannin, Franklin, Grayson, Hamilton, Henderson, Hill, Hood, Hopkins, Hunt, Jack, Johnson, Kaufman, Lamar, Hills, Montague, Morris, Navarro, Palo Pinto, Parker, Rains, Red River, Rockwall, Somervell, Stephens, Tarrant, Titus, Upshur, Van Zandt, Wichita, Wise, Wood, and Young. Immediately prior to June 19, 1982, the Rt. Rev. A. Donald Davies was the Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas, having served in that capacity from 1970. He was precoded in the office of Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas by the Rt. Rev. Alexander C. Garrett, who served as the Bishop of Dallas from 1874 to 1924; the Rt. Rev. Harry T. Moore, who served as Bishop from 1924 to 1946; and the Rt. Rev. Charles Avery Mason, who served as Bishop from 1946 to 1970. In addition, the Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas is named as the Trustee of (1) what is known as the E. D. Farmer Foundation, which was created by an instrument in writing dated February 26, 1948; (ii) what is commonly known as the E. D. Farmer Trust, which was originally created by that certain Warranty Deed dated August 11, 1930, which is recorded in Book 1111, Page 623, of the Deed Records of Tarrant County, Texas, wherein certain property in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, was conveyed to the Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas by George Beggs, Executor; and (iii) what is known as St. Paul's Trust, which was created by that certain instrument dated December 30, 1960, executed by C. Avery Mason and his wife.

-3-

On June 19, 1982, at a duly called special convention of the Diocese of Dallas, at which convention the required quorum of members of the clergy and lay persons was in attendance and voting, the division of the Diocese of Dallas into two separate dioceses as permitted by Article V of the Constitution of the Episcopal Church was duly approved. One of such dioceses was to continue to be known as the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas encompassing the following 25 counties in the State of Texas: Bowie, Camp, Cass, Collin, Dallas, Delta, Denton, Ellis, Pannin, Franklin, Grayson, Henderson, Hopkins, Hunt, Kaufman, Lamar, Morris, Navarro, Rains, Red River, Rockwall, Titus, Upshur, Van Zandt, and Wood. The other diocese was to bear such name as might be adopted at an organizational convention at a future date and was to encompass the following 23 counties in the State of Texas: Archer, Bosque, Brown, Clay, Comanche, Cooke, Eastland, Erath, Hamilton, Hill, Hood, Jack, Johnson, Mills, Montague, Palo Pinto, Parker, Somervell, Stephens, Tarrant, Wichita, Wise, and Young. At this same convention of the Diocese o' Dallas, general resolutions were properly adopted authorizing the appointment of a committee of an equal number of clergy and laymen from each diocese to report back at the annual convention to be held on October 1, 1982, with recommendations as to the division between the two dioceses of the assets and liabilities, including both real and personal property.

10. On the lat day of October, 1982, in Dallas, Texas, at a duly called annual convention of the Diocese of Dallas, at which convention a quorum of members of the clergy and lay persons was present and voting, a resolution was duly approved dividing the assets and liiabilities, including both real and personal property, between the Diocese of Dallas and the new Diocese of Fort Worth, a true copy of said resolution and exhibits thereto being attached to and incorporated in this Judgment and collectively marked Exhibit A.

11. On November 13, 1982, a primary convention of the newly

-4-

**ECUSA 000654** 

O

formed diocese was held in Fort Worth, Texas, at which convention a quorum of clergy and lay persons was in attendance. At such primary convention in Fort Worth, Texas, the Diocese of Fort Worth was duly organized and established pursuant to the Constitution and Canons of the Episcopal Church. At such convention the Diocese of Port Worth also adopted a Constitution and Canons for its own governance. Pursuant thereto, the Diocese of Fort Worth has caused a Texas non-profit corporation, bearing the name Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, to be organized.

12. As provided by Article V of the Constitution of the Episcopal Church, in case a diocese is divided into two or more dioceses, the Bishop of the diocese divided may elect the one to which he will be attached, and he thereupon becomes the Bishop thereof. The Rt. Rev. A. Donald Davies, who was serving as the Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas at the time of the division, elected to become the Bishop of the new Diocese of Fort Worth, leaving a vacancy in the office of Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas. Thereafter, in accordance with the Constitution and Canons of the Episcopal Church, the Rev. Donis D. Patterson was elected to be the Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas and was consecrated to that office on October 29, 1983, and is serving in that capacity on the date hereof.

13. On December 2, 1983, at a duly called Annual Convention of the Diocese of Dallas, at which convention a quorum of members of the clergy and lay persons was present and voting, the Diocese of Dallas, on a second reading, adopted a revised Constitution and Canons. Article 13 of such Constitution as so revised provides that title to all real property acquired for the use of the Church in the Diocese shall be vested in a corporation to be known as Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas.

Pursuant to such provision the Diocese of Dallas has caused a Texas non-profit corporation, bearing the name Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, to be organized.

-5-

C

14. Pursuant to the terms of resolution adopted by the Plaintiffs, the Diocese of Dallas and the Diocese of Fort Worth, various assets, properties, investments, trusts and related matters have been divided between the two Plaintiff dioceses in an equitable manner, consistent with the number of Clergy and lay persons within each diocese and with due regard to the duties, responsibilities and obligations of the Clergy and lay persons within the two dioceses. The Court further finds that the Plaintiffs, Dioceses of Dallas and Fort Worth, would not by the aforesaid division of real and personal properties dispose of or otherwise affect or deal with any real or personal property disposed of under testamentary or inter vivos gift executed or effective prior to December 31, 1982, which bequest is to the Diocese of Dallas or the Bishop thereof.

According, it is, therefore, ORDERED, ADJUDGED AND DECREED by this Court, and the Court does by this Judgment record and declare that legal title to the following real and personal property shall be as follows:

- A. With respect to the Diocese of Fort Worth, title to the following assets and property shall be vested by this declaratory judgment in Corporation of The Episcopal diocese of Fort Worth; to wit,
  - atanda in the name of Episcopal Diocese of Dallas or in the name of any of its Bishops as Bishop of Dallas, including Bishop Alexander C. Garrett, Bishop Harry T. Moore, Bishop Charles Avery Mason, Bishop A. Donald Davies or Bishop Donis D. Patterson, which is physically located within the Counties of Archer, Bosque, Brown, Clay, Comanche, Cooke, Eastland, Brath, Hamilton, Hill, Hood, Jack, Johnson, Mills, Montague, Palo Pinto, Parker, Somervell, Stephens, Tarrant, Wichita, Wise, and Young, State of Texas, and the certain properties located in Dallas County, Texas presently held for the use and benefit of the Episcopal parishes of St. Andrew's

and St. Joseph's in Grand Prairie, Texas (which two parishes are part of the Diocese of Port Worth) described on Exhibit B attached hereto and incorporated herein by reference, save and except that real property in any of the foregoing counties standing in the name of or held for the benefit of any parish, mission or entity located in the counties now comprising the Diocese of Dallas, which parish, mission or entity shall continue to hold and own such real property, or have such real property held for its benefit by the Dallas Episcopal Corporation;

- (2) Thirty-five percent (351) in value of the assets and funds under the investment management of the Episcopal Foundation or the Department of Finance of the Diocese of Dallas as of December 31, 1982, and specifically designated or otherwise known as the Fund for the Endowment for the Episcopate, Episcopal Funds and the Memorial Scholarship Fund out of both the Common Trust-Growth Fund and the Common Trust-Income Fund.
- (3) Thirty-five percent (35%) in value of the assets administered by the Department of Finance of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church as of December 31, 1982, and specifically designated or otherwise known as the Operating Fund, Revolving Fund, Diocesan Discretionary Fund, St. Peter's Loan Fund, Ada S. Price Estate, Hispanic Ministries Fund, and World Missions Funds (Diocese of Mexico).
- (4) Cortain real estate known generally as Camp Crucis located in Hood County, Texas; provided, however, that any ad valorem tax liability of Camp Crucis, if any, for years through December 31, 1982, and interest and penalty thereon, as shall be ultimately determined by final judgment of a court of competent jurisdiction or settlement mutually agreed to by the Plaintiffs, shall be divided so that sixty-five percent (65%) of such liability shall be the responsibility of the Dioceae of Dallas and thirty-five percent (35%) of

such liability shall be the responsibility of the Diocese of Fort Worth. Any ad valorem tax liability, if any, for years commencing January 1, 1983, and interest and penalty thereon shall be the responsibility of the Diocese of Fort Worth.

- B. The Diocese of Fort Worth shall be vested with the management, responsibility and control of Episcopal Pastoral Center, a Texas non-profit corporation, and Canterbury Houses at University of Texas at Arlington, Arlington, Texas (Anselm at St. Alban's), Texas Christian University, Fort Worth, Texas (St. Edward's at Trinity), and Tarlton State University, Stephenville, Texas, pursuant to the Articles of Incorporation, Bylavs or other governing instruments relating to each such entity.
- C. With respect to the Diocese of Dallas, title to all remaining property not conveyed to the Diocese of Fort Worth by virtue of this judgment shall without any further action by the Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas be vested by this declaratory judgment in Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas; including, but not limited to,
  - (1) All real property which as of December 31, 1982, stands in the name of the Diocese of Dallas or in the name of any of its Bishops as Bishop of Dallas including Bishop Alexander C. Garrett, Bishop Harry T. Moore, Bishop Charles Avery Mason, Bishop A. Donald Davies, and Bishop Donis D. Patterson, or in the name of any parish, mission, or institution of the Diocese of Dallas and which is physically located within the counties of Bowie, Camp, Cass, Collin, Dallas, Delta, Denton, Ellis, Fannin, Franklin, Grayson, Henderson, Hopkins, Hunt, Kaufman, Lamar, Morris, Navarro, Rains, Red River, Rockwall, Titus, Upshur, Van Zandt, and Hood, State of Texas; save and except that real property in any of the foregoing counties standing in the name of or held for the benefit of any parish, mission or entity located in the counties now comprising the Diocese of Fort Worth, which parish or mission or entity shall continue to hold and own such real

**ECUSA 000658** 

property, and save and except the properties located in Dallas County, Texas presently held for the use and benefit of the Episcopal parishes of St. Andrew's and St. Joseph's located in Grand Prairie, Texas (which two parishes are part of the Diocese of Fort Worth).

gea table is

- (2) The remaining sixty-five percent (65%) in value of the assets and funds under the investment management of The Episcopal Foundation or the Department of Finance of the Diocese of Dallas as of December 31, 1982, and specifically designated or otherwise known as the Fund for the Endowment for the Episcopate, Episcopal Funds and the Hemorial Scholarship Fund out of both the Common Trust-Growth Fund and the Common Trust-Income Pund.
- (3) The remaining sixty-five percent (65%) in value of the assets and funds administered by the Department of Finance of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church as of December 31, 1962, and specifically designated or otherwise known as the Operating Fund, Revolving Fund, Diocesen Discretionary Fund, St. Peter's Loan Fund, Ada S. Price Estate, Hispanic Ministries Fund, and World Missions Funds (Diocese of Mexico).
- (4) That certain real property and improvements thereon known generally as The Bishop Mason Retreat and Conference Center, Denton County, Texas.
- D. The Diocese of Dallas shall continue the responsibility, management and control of the following organizations and entities pursuant to the Articles of Incorporation, Bylaws or other governing instruments relating to each such organization and entity; to wit,
  - Children's Foundation of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, a Texas non-profit corporation;
  - (2) Episcopal Foundation, Inc., a Texas non-profit corporation;
    - (3) Canterbury House at NTSU & TWU in Denton, Texas;

-9-

Canterbury Board at ETSU in Commerce, Texas, Episcopal Collegiate Center (St. Alban) at Southern Methodist University, Dallas, Texas;

- (4) St. Phillips Community Center in Dallas, Texas;
- (5) St. Simon's Child Care Center;
- (6) Clergy House at Cedar Creek;
- (7) Golden Trophy property, Dallas County, Texas;
- (8) Holy Family School, McKinney, Texas;
- (9) Episcopal Recreation Center, Texoma, Texas.
- E. Nothing in this judgment shall be deemed to deal with, or otherwise affect, properties, real or personal, disposed of under testamentary or inter vivos gift executed or effective prior to December 31, 1982, which bequest is to the Diocese of Dallas or the Bishop thereof.

The Court makes the further additional findings; to wit,

- A. Plaintiff, The Rt. Rev. Donis D. Patterson, by virtue of his ordination and consecration as Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas, now acts as Trustee of the E. D. Farmer Foundation, E. D. Farmer Trust and St. Paul's Trust, and as Trustee of such entities is governed by the terms and provisions of separate trust documents and court orders.
- B. <u>E. D. Farmer Foundation</u>. On February 26, 1948, the E. D. Farmer Foundation was created by an instrument in writing, a true copy of which is attached hereto as Exhibit C. Under the terms of the document creating the E. D. Farmer Foundation, the Trustee named therein was the then presiding Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, and his successors in office.
- C. In accordance with the division of assets and trust properties by and between the Dioceses of Port Worth and Dallas, it has been determined that sixty-five percent (65%) in value of the assets (excluding real property or any leasehold interests in real property) of the E. D. Farmer Poundation as of December 31, 1982, shall remain as the assets of the existing E. D. Farmer Poundation, and thirty-five percent (35%) in value of the assets (excluding real property or any leasehold interests in real

-10-

property) of the E. D. Farmer Foundation as of December 31, 1982, shall become the assets of a new E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth, which new foundation shall contain those terms, conditions and provisions as contained in Exhibit D entitled E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth which is attached hereto and made a part of this Judgment.

D. Also, in accordance with the division of assets and trust properties by and between the Dioceses of Fort worth and Dallas, it has been determined that all real property or lease-hold interests in real property and all improvements thereon of the E. D. Farmer Foundation and located in Dallas County, shall remain as assets of the existing E. D. Farmer Foundation, and that all other real property or leasehold interests in real property and all improvements thereon of the E. D. Farmer Foundation shall be conveyed to the new E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth. Any and all liabilities or taxes associated with such real property or leasehold interests shall be the sole responsibility of the Foundation which owns such property from and after December 11, 1982.

E. <u>F. D. Farmer Trust.</u> On August 11, 1930, certain real property in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, was conveyed by George Beggs, Executor, to Bishop Harry T. Hoore of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, and his successors in office, such conveyance being in the form of a Harranty Deed which is recorded in Book 1111, Page 623 of the Deed Records of Tarrant County, Texas, to which record reference is here made. The real property described in the aforementioned Deed is likewise subject to the terms and provisions of the final judgment rendered in Cause No. 51817-A, in the 48th Judicial District Court of Tarrant County, Texas, styled <u>University of the South vs. All Saints Episcopal Church of Weatherford, Texas, et al.</u> In accordance with the division of assets and trust properties between the Dioceses of Dallas and Fort Worth, title to all assets, including real property, owned by the E. D. Farmer Trust, as above-described, shall be vested as

-11-

of December 31, 1982, in The Right Rev. A. Donald Davies,
Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth, and his successors in
office, in trust, subject to the terms and provisions of the
Warranty Deed recorded in Book 1111, Page 623, of the Deed Records
of Tarrant County, Texas, and the final judgment in Cause No. 51817-A
described above.

St Paul's Trust. On December 30, 1950, C. Avery Mason and wife transferred certain assets, constituting what is generally known as St. Paul's Trust, to the Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas, the Treasurer of the Diocese of Dallas, and the Chancellor of the Diocese of Dallas, in accordance with the terms of a written Trust Agreement, a true copy of which is attached hereto and marked Exhibit E. . In accordance with the division of assets and trust properties by and between the Dioceses of Fort Worth and Dallas, it has been determined that sixty-five percent (651) of the assets of St. Paul's Trust as of December 31, 1982. shall remain as the assets of St. Paul's Trust, and thirty-five percent (35%) in value of the assets of St. Paul's Trust as of December 31, 1982, shall become the assets of a new St. Paul's Memorial Fund-Fort Worth, which new trust shall contain the same terms, conditions and provisions as those contained in Exhibit E, mave and except the Trustee of the new st. Paul's Hemorial Fund-Fort Worth, shall be the Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth, the Treasurer of the Diocese of Fort Worth, and the Chancellor of the Diocese of Fort Worth. A true copy of the proposed St. Paul's Memorial Pund-Fort Worth, is attached hereto as Exhibit F.

Accordingly, it is, therefore, ORDERED, ADJUDGED AND DECREED and the Court does record and declare by this Judgment that:

# A. E. D. Farmer Foundation:

(1) The Ft. Rev. A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth, and his successors in office, is designated as the Trustee of Thirty-five percent (35%) in value of the assets (excluding real property or any leasehold interests in real property and any improvements thereon) of the E. D. Farmer Foundation (Exhibit C to this Judgment), as

-12-

of December 31, 1982, and of all real property or any lease-hold interest in real property and all improvements thereon of the E. D. Farmer Foundation, which property is not located in Dallas County, Texas, pursuant to the terms, conditions and provisions of the E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth (Exhibit D to this Judgment). Provided further that the E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth shall assume any and all liabilities and taxes against such real properties assigned to it from and after December 31, 1982.

(

- (2) The Rt. Rev. Donis D. Patterson, Eishop of the Diocese of Dallas, and his successors in office, is designated as the Trustee of the remaining sixty-five percent (651) in value of the assets (excluding real property or any leasehold interest in real property and any improvements thereon) of the E. D. Farmer Foundation (Exhibit C to this Judgment) as of December 31, 1982, and all real property or leasehold interest in real property and any improvements thereon of the E. D. Farmer Foundation, which property is physically located in Dallas County, Texas, and to assume any and all liabilities and taxes against such properties.
- B. <u>E. D. Farmer Trust</u>. The Rt. Rev. A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Fort North, and his successors in office, is designated as the successor Trustee to the E. D. Farmer Trust, subject to the terms and provisions of a certain Narranty Deed dated August 11, 1930, recorded in Book 1111, Page 623, Deed Records of Tarrant County, Texas, and the final judgment rendered in Cause No. 51817-A, in the 48th Judicial District Court of Tarrant County, Texas, styled <u>University of the South vs. All Saints Episcopal Church of Weatherford, Texas, et al.</u>

#### C. St. Paul's Trust:

(1) The Rt. Rev. A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Port Worth, and his successors in office, is designated as the Trustee of thirty-five percent (35%) in

ECUSA 000663

322

value of the assets of St. Paul's Trust (Exhibit E to this Judgment) pursuant to the terms, conditions and provisions of St. Paul's Memorial Fund-Fort Worth (Exhibit F to this Judgment), as of December 31, 1982.

(2) The Rt. Rev. Donis D. Patterson, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas, and his successors in office, is designated as the Trustee of sixty-five percent (65%) in value of the assets of St. Paul's Trust (Exhibit E to this Judgment), as of December 31, 1982.

The Court further finds that this Judgment will be recorded in all counties comprising the Diocese of Dallas and the Diocese of Fort Worth, but that the only counties affected by the provisions of this Judgment relating to the E. D. Farmer Foundation (Exhibit C), the E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth (Exhibit D), the E. D. Farmer Trust, St. Paul's Trust (Exhibit E) and St. Paul's Hemorial Fund-Fort Worth (Exhibit F) are the Counties of Dallas and Tarrant, being the counties of the situs of the aforementioned foundations and trusts, and that the Court finds that it would be burdensome to file and record the entire Judgment and all exhibits in the counties comprising the Diocese of Dallas and Tarrant, and, therefore,

It is accordingly, ORDERED, ADJUDGED AND DECREED that this Judgment and Exhibits A and B thereto be recorded in all counties comprising the Diocese of Dallas and the Diocese of Fort North, save and except the Counties of Dallas and Tarrant, in which latter counties this Judgment and Exhibits A, B, C, D, E, and F shall be recorded.

It is further ORDERED, ADJUDGED AND DECREED that all costs in this behalf be charged to the party incurring same.

Signel: August 22, 1884.

JUDGE PRESIDING

-14-

APPROVED:

THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF DALLAS, CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF DALLAS, and THE RT. REV. DONIS D. PATTERSON, TRUSTEE

1.00

By Raul W. Eggers, Chancellor State Bai No. 06481000 1407 Main Street, Suite 335 Dallas, Texas 75202 (214) 748-9536

LOCKE, PURNELL, BOREN, LANEY & NEELY (A Professional Corporation)

By harold B. Pressley, St., Aralystant chancello staye Bar No. 16267000

Orran Harrison, III State Bar No. 09130700

3600 RepublicBank Dallas Tower Dallas, Texas 75201 (214) 746-7400

THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH, CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH and THE RT. REV. A. DONALD DAVIES, TRUSTEE

HICHAEL KENSEL, Chancellor

By Nobert H. RANDOLPH, Assistant Chancellor State Bar No. 1654000

GODFREY, DECKER, MCHACKIN, SHIPMAN, MCCLANE'S BOURLAND

By John B. HcClone
State Bar No. 13392000
3200 Continental Plaza
Port Worth, Texas 76102
(817) 336-0361

In funce Berendel and ally the

1188

BCUSA 000665

#### DIVISION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF DALLAS

The Rev. Canon James P. DeWolfe Jr., Chairman of the Special Committee on the Division of the Diocese, presented the following resolution:

(:

MERIAS, a Special Commention of the Diocese of Dallas was held on June 19, 1922, which Commention adopted a resolution to divide the Diocese of Dallas, such division Laving the approval of the Bishop; and

MEREAS, it was resolved that a committee should be appointed composed of an equal number of clergy and laity from each diocese, said committee to report back to the Annual Convention to be held on October 1, 1917, with recommendations as to the division between the two diocese of the assets and liabilities, including both real and personal property; and

MCREAS, the committee has conducted neetings, helding public hearings in Fort North and Dallas, and, after due deliberation, the committee recommends division as hereinafter set forth,

# NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED THAT:

- 1. Title to all ruel property, including ruel property of the parishes, alsaiess and institutions located within the territorial boundaries of the vestern discose shall be transferred to the western discose, and title to all ruel property print located within the territorial boundaries of the continuing discoses of balls shall remain in the Olocase of Oslins, except, bowver, small oil and paristerests consider by firstgraph lace, shall be divided electrific to give property. Wherever title is vested, shall be taken subject to any ladderdams that may salts against such property, with the fallowing acception. The contexted of uniors tax liability of Comp Crucia shall be divided on a sixty-five percent (531)/histy-five percent (531) bests as of the division o
- 2. All finds, corpus and liabilities of those funds set out in Enhibit I herete shall be divided on the basis of strey-five percent (551) of such funds, corpus and liabilities being retained by the Diocese of Dellay, and thisty-five percent (331) of such corpus, funds and Habilities being transferred to the waters diocese. Detraination of the amount to be divided shall be made on the basis of a balance sheet showing assets and liabilities and accumulated faccos, such baines sheet to be prepared on the last day of the month preceding the month in which the primary Convention is held for the formation of the western diocese.
- 3. The Diocese of Dalles, after the division, piedges to give to the vestern diocese a gift from the operating funds in the anount of One Nundred Thousand Dollers (3100,000,00), payable in three (3) equal installments for a period of three (3) peers beginning on the last day of the calendar year following the division and each succeeding just day of the calendar year with the full amount has been peld.
- 4. We division is to be ease of (a) the Episcopal Poundation since it even so assets and is earnly the investment member of various funds of the discose, and (b) the Children's Poundation of the Episcopal Discose of Dallas since the chatter prohibits a transfer out of the City of Dallas.
- 5. Each discoss is encouraged to provide joint use of the real property, corporation and programs set out in Enhibit C.
- Yenture in Rissien will be administered by an accountability committee with an equal number of seedors from both discress, and disbursement of all funds will be made by sutherization of the inscrutive Councils of both discress after recommendation by the securitability committee.
- 7. The Chanceller of the discuss is extherized to initiate and genérat, on behalf of the Spinopai Discuss of Dallas, such action in the courts of the State of Tanas as may be necessary and prudent for the accomplishment of the greeks and purposes of the foregoing resolution, including partition actions, or-pres actions and other actions under the laws of Texas or the United States. The division of all corporations, foundations and funds shall be under subject to the terms, conditions and purposes of the instruments establishing them and any amendments

It was soved and seconded to adopt the resolution. Canon Devolfe moved as assendment:

Paragraph 2 of the Resolution for the Division of The Episcopel Diocese of Dallas is hereby assended by adding this additional sentence to the Resolutions

In the event the Mestern Diocese is formed on January 1, 1981, then the balance sheet referred to in the preceding sentence shell be prepared as of Documer 31, 1982.

It was soved and seconded to adopt the resolution as amended. Seconded and passed.

EXHIBIT A

- 1888 - 28 - 1

The Special Committee for the Division of the Division of the Diocese, after study of recommendations made as Public Hearing and written recommendations received as to the dividing of the properties of the Diocese of Bullas, as well as review and study of statistics compiled by the staff of the Epiacopal Diocese of Bullas, have determined that a division be based on the basis of sixty-five percent (655) being retained by the Diocese of Dullas and thirty-five percent (1534) being transformed to the Western diocese. The Committee used the fellowing statistics in asking this decision:

(From 1981 Parochial Reports - Diocess of Dullas)

		Househelds	Commicante	
Dallas Hissions Dallas Parishes	Total	1,111 17,012 13,141 (ass)	2,097 23,770 33,867 (44%)	
Pestern Missions Pestern Parishes	Total	4,403 7,011 (35%)	1,645 12,290 13,335 (341)	
Dallas Missions			Assessments	
Dallas Parishes	Total	រំដ	59,783,00 134,739,00 174,573,00 (493)	
Western Missions Western Parishes	Total	4	43,932,00 98,179,00 33,087,00 (319)	
			32,047:00 (314)	

-2-

32×

0

### THE CONTINUING BIOCESE OF BALLAS

Athons, St. Marthias
Atlante, All Saints
Atlante, All Saints
Atlante, All Saints
Atlante, All Saints
Bonham, Moly Trinity
Codar Mill, Good Shephord
Clarkaville, Orrist Omerch
Commerce, Epiphamy
Corristant, St. John
Bullerfield, St. John
Bullerfield, St. John
Dellins, All Saints
Dellins, All Saints
Dellins, Code Sameritan
Dellins, Epiphamy
Dellins, Code Sameritan
Dellins, Code Sameritan
Dellins, Code Sameritan
Dellins, Code Sameritan
Dellins, St. Good Sameritan
Dellins, Moly Commende
Dellins, Holy Cross
Dellins, St. Advisor
Dellins, St. Advisor
Dellins, St. Advisor
Dellins, St. Advisor
Dellins, St. Corrye
Dellins, St. Corrye
Dellins, St. John
Dellins, St. John
Dellins, St. John
Dellins, St. Matthew's Cathedral
Dellins, St. Matthew's
Dellins, St. Matthew
Dellins, St. Matthew
Dellins, St. Matthew
Dellins, St. Matthew
Dellins, St. Pavil
Dellins, St. Thomas
Dellins, St. Labrid
Dellins, St. Thomas
Dellins, St. Labrid
Dellins, St. Thomas
Dellins, Dell Louisville, Annunciation
McKinory, Moly Family
McKinory, St. Pater
Mincela, St. Dunston
Mt. Flessant, St. Mort
Mow-Boston, St. Mortin
Faria, Noly Cross
Fitcherg, St. William Land
Flame, Noly McKrivity
Richardson, Phiphony
Rockingly, Moly Trialty
Soorman, St. Rophom
Tenathmic, St. James
Tenathmic, St. James
Tenathmic, St. Mary
Munabackie, St. Paul St. Philly's Commity Center
St. Bloom's Child Care
Fpiscopal Recreation Center, Taxons
Clergy News
Bishop Mason Retreat & Conference
Center
Episcopal Church Center, Texarhana
Children's Foundation of the
Episcopal Blooms of Chilan
Holy Feelly School, Sectionery
St. Alban (304), Dailan
Canterbury Beard (KTUS at Epiphamy.
Camerbury Beard (KTUS at Epiphamy.
Camerbury (MISU & TMU), Tenton

0

Sulphur Springs, St. Philip Torrell, Good Shopherd

# EDITATE -A-THE MESTERN DIOCESE

O

mesana bahahan jan mesem

7

0

Alodo, St. Francis

Alodo, St. Francis

Alvarado, St. Anthony
Arlington, St. Asthony
Arlington, St. Asthonove
Arlington, St. Asthonove
Arlington, St. Asthonove
Arlington, St. Patrich
Brotheridge, St. Patrich
Brotheridge, St. Patrich
Brotheridge, St. Andrev
Bridgeport, St. Mark
Brownood, St. John
Brownood, St. John
Bridgeport, St. John the Djvine
Burlason, Holy Cross
Cloburne, Holy Confector
Commche, St. Hatthou
Duchtin, Trinity
Allers, St. Viacont
Commche, St. Hatthou
Duchtin, Accomion
Dublin, Trinity
Allers, St. Viacont
Fort Horth, All Saints
Fort Worth, St. Liebe
Fort Worth, St. Liebe
Fort Worth, St. Liebe
Fort Worth, St. Simon
Fort Worth, St. Paul
Crashory, St. Paul
Billeborg, St. Paul
Billeborg, St. Mary
Maddellan, St. June
Mineral Worth, St. Lube
Glacy, St. Faul
Bephonville, St. Lube Wastherford, All Saints Wichita Falls, All Inints Wichita Falls, Good Shepherd Wichita Falls, St. Stephen Casp Crucis. Grasbury
Episcopal Pasterni Conter
St. Assoin (UTA) of St. Alban,
Arlington.
St. Edwards (ULY) at Trinity,
Fort Morth
Forten College. St. Luhe's,
Stephonville
E.B. Farmer Estate [1 piece of
property] \* Mission
\*\* Mission Station

1.00

#### EDITAL T

Endowment for the Episcopete

Perid Hissions Pund

**(**:

Episcopal Funds

Market Harris

i conserva

· contract

Diocesan Discrecionary Bund

St. Paul's Honorial Pund

St. Loter's Loan, fund

Houselal Scholarship Fund

Acreiving Amd

Hispanic Hinistries Fund

Operating Fund

Ada 3. Price Estate

#### EXHIBIT "C"

Corporation

Episcopal Credit Union, Dellas

The Episcopel Conter for Renewal, Dallas

Anglican School of Theology, Callas

Institution

Casp Crucis, Western Bishop Hason Retreat & Conference Conter, Dallas

Institution

Corporation

Episcopel Pesteral Center, Western

# Mr. Paul Eggers apole to the E.D. Farmer Foundations

There are two different sites of land and two different entities in the Foundation - one from 1830 when the Escenters of the Farmer estate tenvered to Bishop Noire certain properties known as the Davideo Property in Port Worth for missionary work in the Observes of Dalles. The Discress has 10.71 interest in the property which is under lease to the fort Worth National Manh. The Juste ruis to 1897 with an amound resert of 180,000.00 with a Bloceans share of 27,000.00 a just. In the event the property is seld, the Judgewest of the court is that in dividing the processes a limitation is put on the amount the Discress readil get. If seld for \$1,000,000,000 the maximum the Discress would receive it \$10,110,000. Senses would receive \$1,000,000.004 as a present particles of the formation.

In 1934, a court order gave to Minhop Manon tracts of property known as the Deutemory-Hetal, the Income from which he was to use for work with the aged and infirm in the Macese of Delias. The lease on this property runs to 1974 and the Income is \$615.00 per menth.

Bishop Duvins added that as sole trustee of the E.D. former foundation he cansulted with it. Cannealter on the pinn for the division of the Trust. The Trust will be divided - 65% pring to the Continuing Discose of Dollas and 31% to the new Discose. A new Foundation will be incorporated in the new Biscose. The present corporation will cantinue in Delias. All physical properties leasted in the Discose of Dollas will be knew part of the Farmer Foundation of Dallas and the physical properties leasted in the Nestern Discose will become part of the new Farmer Foundation in the Nestern Discose will become part of the mere farmer Foundation in the Nestern Discose will become part of the mere farmer Foundation in the Nestern Discose will become part of the new Farmer Foundation. The Sishop Davies Center, non-administrated by All Salata's Nospital, will belong to the bestern Foundation. The Cathedral Garden Apartments will belong to the Delias Foundation.

ECUSA 000670

. Ga.

#### ST. JOSEPH'S - GRAND PRAIRIE

C

All that certain lot, tract or parcel of land lying in and situated in Dallas County, Texas and being more particularly described as:

BEING a tract or parcel of land lying in the P. Mansola Survey, Abst. No. 992, Dallas County, Texas, and being out of the tract of land conveyed to Herman Plattner by Trinity Universal Insurance Co., dated June 6, 1967, recorded in Volume 2833, Page 593, Deed Records, Dallas County, Texas, and being part of the tract of the tract of land conveyed by Herman Plattner to the Church of Christ in Inglewood Park by deed dated May 13, 1963, and recorded in Volume 62, Page 2021, Deed Records, Dallas County, Texas; said tract or parcel of land being more particularly described by metes and bounds as follows:

BEGINNING at a point in the East R.O.W. line of S.W. 3rd Street (a 60.0 ft. R.O.W.), and in the West line of said Rerman Plattner tract, said Beginning Point being 222.25 ft. North of the S.W. corner of said Rerman Plattner tract and being West 20.0 ft. and North 222.25 ft. from the N.W. corner of Phillips Park Addition, and said Beginning Point also being the N.W. corner of a 25.0 ft. wide tract of land deeded to the City of Grand Prairie by The Church of Christ in Inglewood Park, dated May 20, 1963, recorded in Volume 67, Page 1615, Deed Records, Dallas County. Texas;

THENCE North along the East R.O.W. line of S.W. 3rd Street and along the West line of said Herman Plattner tract, a distance of 172.25 ft. to the South R.O.W. line of a power transmission line easement to Texas Electric Service Company, being point for corner;

THENCE N. 71° 21° E., along the South R.O.W. line of said Texas Electric Service Company easement, a distance of 452.69 ft. to point for corner;

THENCE S. 0° 56' E., a distance of 310.0 ft. to point for corner, said point being 222.25 ft. North of the South line of said Herman Plattner tract and the North line of said Phillips Park Addition;

THENCE S. 89° 04' W. along a line parallel to and constantly 222.25 ft. North of the South line of said Herman Plattner tract and the North line of said Phillips Park Addition, a distance of 433.6 ft. to the PLACE OF BEGINNING and containing 2.402 acres of land.

EXHIBIT B

0

ECUSA 000671

of Progressiasian to the low-

#### ST. ANDREW'S - GRAND PRAIRIE

Tract A.

All that certain lot, tract, or parcel of land lying and being situated in Dallas County, Texas, and being more particularly described as:

LOTS ONE (1) and TWO (2) in BLOCK 214 of DALWORTH PARK, an Addition to the City of Grand Prairie, according to the Map thereof recorded in Vol. 1, Pages 324 and 325, Map Records, Dallas County, Texas, SAVE AND EXCEPT for that portion conveyed by A. DONALD DAVIES, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, to the CITY OF GRAND PRAIRIE, a Municipal Corporation, by Warranty Deed of May 10, 1979, filed in Volume 79180, Page 1648, Deed Records of Dallas County, Texas.

Tract B.

All that certain lot, tract or parcel of land situated in Dallas County, Texas, and being more particularly described as:

Being Lot Five (5) in Block 215 of DALMORTH PARK, an addition to the City of Grand Prairie, Texas, according to Map thereof recorded in Vol. 1, page 546, of the Map Records of Dallas County, Texas, SAVE AND EXCEPT for that portion conveyed by A. DONALD DAVIES, Bishop of the Diocess of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, to the CITY OF GRAND PRAIRIE, a. Nunicipal Corporation by Marranty Deed of May 10, 1979, filed in Volume 79180, Page 1648, Deed Records of Dallas County, Texas.

Tract C.

All that certain lot, tract or parcel of land lying and being situated in Dallas County, Texas and more particularly described as:

Lot Number Six (6) in Block Number Two Hundred and Fifteen (215) of Dalworth Park Subdivision, Dallas County, Texas, an Addition to the town of Grand Prairie, Texas, as per plat of said subdivision recorded in Volume One, Paged 546-47, Plat or Map records of Dallas County, Texas, SAVE AND EXCEPT for that portion conveyed by A. DONALD DAVIES, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, to the CITY OF GRAND PRAIRIE, a Municipal Corporation by Warranty Deed of May 10, 1979, filed in Volume 79180, Page 1648, Deed Records of Dallas County, Texas.

32 ×

Tract D.

STATE SERVICE

All that certain tract, lot or parcel of land lying and being situated in Dallas County, Texas and being more particularly described as:

Lot Number Seven (7) in Block Number Two Hundred and Fifteen (215) Dalworth Park Subdivision, Dallas County, being a part of the town of Grand Prairie, Texas, said Subdivision being recorded in Volume One, Pages 546-47, Plat or Map records of Dallas County, Texas, SAVE AND EXCEPT for that portion conveyed by A. DONALD DAVIES, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America to the CITY OF GRAND PRAIRIE, a Municipal Corporation by Warranty Deed of May 10, 1979, filed in Volume 79180, Page 1648, Deed Records of Dallas County, Texas.

Tract E.

All that certain tract, lot or parcel of land lying and being situated in Dallas County, Texas and being more particularly described as:

All of Lot Eight (8), Block Two Hundred Fifteen (215), Dalworth Park Addition, an addition to the City of Grand Prairie, Texas, according to the Map or Plat thereof recorded in the Map or Plat Records of Dallas County, Texas, SAVE AND EXCEPT for that portion conveyed by A. DONALD DAVIES, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America to the CITY OF GRAND PRAIRIE, a Municipal Corporation by Warranty Deed of May 10, 1979, filed in Volume 79180, Page 1648, Deed Records of Dallas County, Texas.

Tract F.

All that certain tract, lot or parcel of land lying and being situated in Dallas County, Texas and being more particularly described as:

Situated in Dallas County, Texas, being LOT NINE (9) in BLOCK TWO HUNDRED FIFTEEN (215) in DALWORTH PARK, an addition to the City of Grand Prairie, Texas, according to the map thereof recorded in Volume 1, page 324 and 325, Map Records of Dallas County, Texas, SAVE AND EXCEPT for that portion conveyed by A. DONALD DAVIES, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America to the CITY OF GRAND PRAIRIE, a Municipal Corporation by Warranty Deed of May 10, 1979, filed in Volume 79180, Page 1648, Deed Records of Dallas County, Texas.

Tract G.

All that certain tract, lot or parcel of land lying and being situated in Dallas County, Texas and being more particularly described as:

0

Situated in Dallas County, Texas, and being LOT TEN (10), in BLOCK TWO HUNDRED FIFTEEN (215), of DALWORTH PARK, now an Addition to the City of Grand Prairie, Texas, according to the Map thereof recorded in Volume 1, Pages 546 and 547, of the Map Records of Dallas County, Texas, SAVE AND EXCEPT for that portion conveyed by A. DONALD DAVIES, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America to the CITY OF GRAND PRAIRIR, a Municipal Corporation by Warranty Deed of May 10, 1979, filed in Volume 79180, Page 1648, Deed Records of Dallas County, Texas.

Tract H.

All that certain tract, lot or parcel of land lying and being situated in Dallas County, Texas and being more particularly described as:

Being LOT 12, in BLOCK 215, of DALMORTH PARK AD-DITION, an Addition to the City of Grand Prairia, Dallas County, Texas, according to the plat thereof as recorded in Volume 1, Pages 546 and 547 of the Hap Records of Dallas County, Texas, SAVE AND EXCEPT for that portion conveyed by A. DONALD DAVIES, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America to the CITY OF GRAND PRAIRIE, a Municipal Corporation by Marranty Deed of May 10, 1979, filed in Volume 79180, Page 1648, Deed Records of Dallas County, Texas. THE STATE OF TLXAS
COUNTY OF TARPART

KIOW ALL KEN BY THESE PRESENTS:

WHEREAS, by instrument dated March 15, 1934, recorded in Volume 1213 at Page 123 of the Deed Records of Tarrant County, Texas, George Beggs, as Executor and Trustee under the will of Edward Disney Farmer, deceased, conveyed to Harry T. Moore, Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of Dallas, in the State of Texas, and unto his successors in office, the following described lots, tracts, or parcels of land situated in Tarrant County, Texas, to-wit:

lst. Lots Nos. Three (3) and Four (4), in Block A-7, Daggett's Addition to the City of Fort Worth.

2nd, Part of Lots Nos. One (1) and Two (2), in Block A-7, Daggett's Addition to the City of Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, known as the Transfer Drug Store Lot, located at the N. W. corner of Tenth and Houston Streets in said City and more particularly described in a Deed from Jim Moore to Edw. D. Farmer, dated 22nd day of January, A. D. 1906, and recorded in Vol. 231, page 180, Deed Records of Tarrant County, Texas, to which deed and the record thereof reference is here made for more particular description of said property.

3rd. Part of Lot One (1) in Block A-7, Daggett's Addition to the City of Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, and Part of Lots Nos. Seven (7) and Eight (8) in Block One (1), Jenning's East Addition to the City of Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, and described in a deed from L. P. Robertson and wife, to Edu. D. Farmer, dated November 7th, 1913, and recorded in Vol. 433, Page 59, Deed Records of Tarrant County, Texas, to which deed and record thereof reference is here made for a more particular description of said property.

4th. Lots Nos. Fifteen (15) and Sixteen (16), in Block No. 1-6, Daggett's Addition to the City of Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

5th. Lots Hos. Hine (9), Ten (10), Eleven (11), Twelve (12), Thirteen (13) and Fourteen (14), in Block A-6, Daggett's Addition to the City of Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, being 150 x 100 feet known as the Vancouver Building on Houston Street.

6th. The South 60 feet of Lot No. 1, in Block No. 44, City of Fort Forth, Tarrant County, Texas, being 60 x 100 feet in size, known as the Gabert Building, at 304 and 306 Throckmorton Street, Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas (said 6th tract having been thereafter sold and the proceeds added to the corpus of the Trust Estate); and

WHEREAS said conveyance was expressed as a gift in trust

as follows:

O

"The property herein conveyed is a gift for the establishment of an Institution to be known as the E. D.

EXHIBIT C

Farmer Memorial Home, to be located in the City of Fort Worth, for the care and maintenance of the Aged and Infirm of the White Race in Texas"; and

WHEPEAS I, C. Avery Mason, on the 1st day of October, 1946, succeeded Harry T. Moore as Bishop of the Protestant Episco-pal Church of the Diocese of Dallas in the United States of America, and am now duly qualified and acting as such Bishop, and have therefore succeeded to the trust created by the aforesaid conveyance; and

WHEREAS, in addition to the real property above doscribed, there is an accumulated balance of cash and securities at the date hereof belonging to the above trust as follows:

Cash:

\$56,227.05

Securities:

1,000 shares of the common stock of Lone Star Gas Company;

884 shares of the common stock of Southwestern Public Service Company;

25 bonds of the denomination of \$1,000 each of The Pountain States Telephone & Telegraph Co.; and

WHENEAS it has not proved practicable to carry out literally the provisions of the Trust as expressed in said instrument of conveyance; and

WHEREAS it is desired to use the corpus and the income from said Trust, as well as any additions or accretions to same, for the following purposes set forth in Article II hereof and in the manner and under the conditions hereinafter set forth; and

WHEREAS in Cause No. 51817-A, styled The University of the South vs. All Saints' Eriscoval Church of Weatherford, Texas, et al, the District Court of Tarrant County, Texas, 48th Judicial District of Texas, found and decreed that it has not proved feasible to establish such a home as was originally contemplated by said gift and that the same charitable object could be better and nore economically accomplished by using the same properties and funds in establishing and operating a trust to be known as the E. D. Farmer Foundation for the Aged and Infirm for the following purposes, to-wit:

建32× L

The establishment of or assistance to any and all institutions whose primary purpose is assistance to the aged and infirm; gifts or loans to aged or infirm individuals deemed worthy of assistance; the employment of social, clerical, ecclesiastical, or other workers for the good of the aged or infirm; and in general any objects or purposes deemed for the good of the aged or infirm;

and authorized the establishment of such a trust and vested it with cil the properties, funds, assets, and rights belonging to the E. D. Farmer Memorial Home;

NOW, THEREFORE, I, C. Avery Mason, as Bishop and as Trustee as aforesaid (hereinafter sometimes designated as the "Trustee") and for my successors in office, do hereby declare that I hold the above described property, together with the income therefrom and any additions or accretions thereto in trust for the following purposes and uses:

### Article I

The name of this Trust shall be E. D. FARKER FOUNDATION FOR THE AGED AND INFIRM (hereinafter sometimes, for convenience, designated "Foundation").

### Article\_II

The income from said Trust property and any additions or accretions thereto, and the corpus thereof if in the discretion of the Trustee it shall become necessary or desirable, shall be used for the following purposes:

The establishment of or assistance to any and all institutions whose primary purpose is assistance to the aged and infirm; gifts or loans to aged or infirm individuals deemed worthy of assistance; the employment of social, clerical, ecclesiastical, or other workers for the good of the aged or infirm; and in general any objects or purposes deemed for the good of the aged or infirm.

# Article III

The Trustee shall be the controlling authority on all

matters concerning the Trust and its administration, and he alone (and his successors in office) shall, with respect to said trust property, its income, and any additions and accretions thereto, and each and every item at any time constituting a part thereof, have the power to sell, lease (on any conditions and options and for any term, without regard to the possibility of prior termination of the trust), mortgage, encumber, pledge, invest, reinvest, conserve, manage, and protect, executing such deeds, bills of sale, leases, mortgages, notes, pledges, contracts, and other instruments as may be required in the exercise of such powers.

He shall, however, be entitled to the advice and assistance of the Advisory Board hereinafter provided for and may delegate to such Board, or any Committee or Committees thereof, or any other agent, employee, or attorney, such powers and duties as he may designate from time to time, reserving, however, to himself (and his successors in office) the power to revoke such delegated powers and duties as to any exercise of same after such revocation.

The corpus of this Trust and the administration thereof is outside the jurisdiction of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protostant Episoopal Church of the State of Texas, and no title. legal or equitable, is vested in said Diocese, and neither the Convention nor the Standing Committee nor any other agency of said Diocese shall have any power to approve or disapprove any action of the Trustee hereunder.

# Article IV

There shall be constituted under this Trust an Advisory
Board of seven members as follows:

- (1) The President of the Fort Worth National Bank of Fort Worth, Texas, or another officer of said Bank, nominated by it and approved by the Trustee;
- (2) The President of the First National Bank in Dallas, Dallas, Texas, or another officer of said Bank, nominated by it and approved by the Trustee.
  - (3) The Chairman of the Department of Christian and

Social Relations of the said Diocese of Dallas (or one holding substantially such an office in said Diocese);

- (4) The Chancellor of the said Diocese of Dallas;
- (5) The Mayor of the City of Fort Worth, Texas, or a representative nominated by him and approved by the Trustee;
- (6) The Mayor of the City of Dallas, Texas, or a representative nominated by him and approved by the Trustee;
- (7) A woman resident of the State of Texas who shall be appointed by the Trustee from time to time, to serve for a two-year term.

In all cases above where members of the Board are named in their official capacities, they shall be members of the Advisory Board only while serving in such official capacities, and their successors in office shall also succeed them on the Advisory Board.

The Trustee reserves the right to reduce or enlarge the membership of said Board and the manner of constituting same, and to provide for the method of election or appointment of additional members from time to time.

The powers and duties of the Board shall be solely of an advisory nature. Said Board shall advise the Trustee relative to the management of the Trust property, its investments and income, its operating expenses, sp plications for assistance and recommendations thereon, and, in general, all matters relating to the management of the Trust property and the extent and character of assistance to be furnished by the Foundation.

Said Board shall annually elect the following officers: a Chairman, a Vice-Chairman, a Treasurer, and a Recording Secretary. It may also elect an Executive Secretary and such additional officers from time to time as it may deem advisable. The Chairman Vice-Chairman, and the Treasurer shall be elected from the membership of the Board. Other officers may or may not be members of the Board.

The powers and duties of the officers of the Board shall be such as usually appertain to their respective offices.

The Board shall adopt its own rules of procedure and conduct, not, however, inconsistent with the general provisions of

32×

this Trust, and in all instances subject to the approval of the Trustee, and such rules shall prescribe the powers and duties of the officers.

The Board may appoint from time to time such committees as it may deer desirable, but in any event it shall appoint annually a Finance Committee of not less than three nor more than five members of the Board, whose duties shall be particularly to supervise the investments, properties, and income of the Trust, and to make recommendations to the Board with reference thereto.

#### Article V

The Trustee shall have power to authorize the payment of all necessary salaries and other expenses connected with the organization of the Foundation and its administration thereafter.

#### Article VI

This Trust and the establishment of the Foundation hereunder, is intended as a charitable trust for the good of the aged and infirm of the State of Texas. It is intended to include such real and personal property as at the date hereof constitute the corpus thereof, together with any additions or accretions thereto and all income therefrom. It shall also embrace all property, securities, and cash which may in the future accrue to it by way of gift or devise, or the establishment of trusts, inter vivos or by will. Any devise, or the proceeds by way of corpus or income of any trust established by others, may be received, provided that such gift, devise, or proceeds of another trust shall be established as being for the good of the aged and infirm and not in conflict with the general provisions of this Trust. Donors by way of gift, devise, or trust may, however, provide for specified uses of the property, money, or securities donated, within the general provisions of this Trust, and may provide for separate names for such property or funds so donated, such, for example, as the "\_ (name of donor or trustor) Memorial Fund, " and may provide for seperate administration of such property, securities, or funds, provided that the income thereof shall be used under the provisions of

32×1

such gift, devise, or trust within the general purposes of the Foundation in such manner as may be provided in such gift, devise, or trust, but not inconsistent with the general purposes of the Foundation.

#### Article VII

It is recognized that the present assets of the Foundation are limited and that the income therefrom may prove inadequate to carry out fully and effectuate the purposes of the Foundation. Therefore, it is hereby provided that if the Trustee shall deem it necessary or desirable to encroach upon the corpus of the Trust, in whole or in part, in order to carry out the purposes of the Foundation, he shall be entitled so to do. In the event that, pursuant to the provisions of this Article VII, the entire income and corpus of the Trust shall be so used up, the Trust shall thereupon cease and determine.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I have this 2/- day of January, 1948, hereunto affixed my signature in my capacity as Trustee under the aforesaid conveyance from George Beggs as Executor and Trustee under the will of Edward Disney Farmer, deceased, dated March 15, 1934.

C. Avery Mason, Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of Dallas in the State of Texas, as Trustee

I, George Beggs, Executor and Trustee under the will of Edward Disney Farmer, deceased, and Trustor of the E. D. Farmer Memorial Home Trust under said instrument dated March 15, 1934, hereby ratify, confirm, and approve the foregoing and hereby join, as Trustor, the said C. Avery Macon in the establishment, by the execution of this instrument, of this trust to be known as the E. D. Farmer Foundation for the Aged and the Infirm.

WITNESS MY HAND this 22 day of March

\_, 1948.

George Reegs 2

32×

I, Harry T. Moore, formerly Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of Dallas, and the grantee ramed in said instrument dated March 15, 1934, hereby ratify, confirm, and approve the foregoing and hereby join the said C. Avery Mason and George Beggs in the establishment, by the execution of this instrument, of this trust to be known as the E. D. Farmer Foundation for the Aged and the Infirm.

WITNESS HY HAND this 9th day of Marc

1948.

Harry T. Hoore

STATE OF TEXAS I

Salar Ellis

Before me, a Notary Public in and for the County of Dallas, State of Texas, on this day personally appeared C. Avery Mason, Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Biocese of Dallas in the State of Texas, as Trustee under conveyance dated March 15, 1934, from George Beggs as Executor and Trustee under the will of Edward Disney Farmer, deceased, known to me to be the person whose name is subscribed to the foregoing instrument, and acknowledged to me that he executed the same, as Trustee as aforesaid, for the purposes and consideration therein expressed and in the capacity therein set forth.

Given under my hand and seal of office this 21 day of

Notary Public in and for Dallas County, Texas

STATE OF TEXAS COUNTY OF IDALLAS

Before me, a Notary Public in and for the County of Tarrent, State of Texas, on this day personally appeared George Beggs, known to me to be the person whose name is subscribed to the foregoing instrument, and acknowledged to me that he executed the same for the purposes and consideration therein expressed, individually and in the capacity therein set forth.

Given under my hand and seal of office this oth day of yaroh, 1948.

Minnie Hudern

Notary Public in and for Dallas County, Texas

STATE OF TEXAS I

COUNTY OF DALLAS I

Before me, a Notary Public in and for the County of Dallas, State of Texas, on this day personally appeared Harry T.

Moore, known to me to be the person whose name is subscribed to the foregoing instrument, and acknowledged to me that he executed the same for the purposes and consideration therein expressed, individually and in the capacity therein set forth.

Olven under my hand and seal of office this 9th day of

EXVINE T. BOLLOWAY, Notary Public, Dallos County, Taxon

Notary Public in and for Dallas County, Texas

THE STATE OF TEXAS. | i. MELVIN "MEL" FAULK. County Clark
County of Tarrant County of Tarrant
in and for said County, do hereby crelly that the right and forecame key
trameat of writing dated the O.C. day
with its certificate of the county of the the
day of MAN 12 1949: 194
day recorded the O.C. M. and
day recorded the O.C. M. in the Records of the County in
Vol. 2020 On Page. 2021 of the County O.C. and County to the County of the County Witness my hand and the seal of the County Court of said Scunty at office in Fort Worth Toxes, the day and year last above wriston.

MELVIN "MEL" FAULE, County Court

Deputy Terrang County Terrang County County Tarrent County, Terr-N\_11 & 1 -- - } 12:3 **(3) ECUSA 000684** 

# E. D. FARMER FOUNDATION-FORT WORTH

(:

THE STATE OF TEXAS \$

WHEREAS, on the 26th day of February, 1948, C. Avery Mason of the County of Dallas, State of Texas, as Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas, of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States of America, and for his succesors in office, did irrevocably establish and declare a certain trust known and referred to as the E. D. Farmer Foundation for the Aged and Infirm (hereinafter called "Foundation"), a true copy of the aforesaid document creating the Foundation being attached hereto and marked Exhibit I; and

WHEREAS, the Foundation now owns the real property described in Exhibit I together with other real and personal properties; and

WHEREAS, in accordance with the division of assets and trust properties by and between the Diocese of Port Worth and Dallas, it has been determined that sixty-five percent :65% in value of the assets (excluding real property or any leasehold interests in real property) of the Foundation as of December 31, 1982, shall remain as the assets of the existing Foundation, and thirty-five percent (35%) in value of the assets (excluding real property or any leasehold interests in real property) of the Foundation as of December 31, 1982, shall become the assets of this new E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort North; and

WHEREAS, in accordance with the division of assets and trust properties by and between the Diocese of Fort Worth and Dallas, it has been determined that any real property or leasehold interests in real property and any improvements thereon of the Foundation and located in Dallas County, Texas shall remain as assets of the existing Foundation, and all other real property or leasehold interests in real property and any improvements thereon of the Foundation shall be conveyed to the new E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth; and

EXHIBIT D

WHEREAS, any and all liability or taxes associated with such real property or leasehold interests shall be the sole responsibility of the foundation which owns such property; and

WHEREAS, it is the purpose of this document to set forth all of the terms, conditions and provisions of the aforesaid E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth.

NOW, THEREFORE, I, Donis D. Patterson, Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, do hereby establish and declare the E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth, as follows:

#### ARTICLE I

The name of this Foundation shall be the E. D. Parmer Foundation-Fort Worth.

#### ARTICLE II

I, as the Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas and Trustee of the Foundation, hereby assign, transfer, convey and deliver thirty-five percent (35%) in value of the assets (excluding real property or any leasehold interests in real property) of the Foundation as of December 31, 1982, unto A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth and Trustee for the benefit of the E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth.

#### ARTICLE III

I, as the Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas and Trustee of the Foundation, do hereby further assign, transfer, convey and deliver all real property or leasehold interests in real property and any improvements thereon of the existing E. D. Farmer Foundation, save and except any real property or leasehold interests in real property and the improvements thereon of the E. D. Farmer Foundation located in Dallas County, Texas, to A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth and Trustee of the new E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort North, with the understanding and agreement that any and all liabilities and taxes associated with such real property or leasehold interests shall be the sole responsibility of the foundation which owns such property after the date of this document.

\_?\_

32× [

#### ARTICLE IV

(

The Trustee of the E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth, shall be A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth, and his successors in office. The corpus of the E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth, and the administration thereof, shall remain outside the jurisdiction of the Diocese of Fort Worth and no title, legal or equitable, is vested in said Diocese and neither the Convention nor the Standing Committee nor any other agency of said Diocese shall have power to approve or disapprove any action of the Trustee, as such, of the E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth.

#### ARTICLE V

There shall be constituted under the E. D. Parmer

Foundation-Fort Worth, an advisory board of six (6) members, as follows:

- President of Texas American Bank/Fort Worth or another officer of said bank, nominated by it and approved by the

  Trustee:
- President of Interfirst Bank Fort Worth or another officer of said bank, nominated by it and approved by the Trustee;
- 3. Chairman of the Department of Christian & Social
  Relations of the Diocese of Fort Worth, or one holding substantially such an office in said diocese.
  - 4. The Chancellor of the Diocese of Port Worth.
- The Mayor of the City of Fort Worth or a representative nominated by him and approved by the Trustee.
- 6. A woman resident of the State of Texas who shall be appointed by the Trustee from time to time to serve for a twoyear term.

#### ARTICLE VI

Except as specifically set forth in this document establishing the E. D. Parmer Poundation-Port Worth, all other terms, conditions and provisions governing and relating to said E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth, shall be identical to and

-3-

the same as the terms, conditions and provisions as contained in the document dated February 26, 1948, creating the existing E. D. Farmer Foundation, a true copy of which is attached to this document and marked Exhibit I.

WITNESS MY HAND at Dallas, Texas, this the \_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, A.D. 1984.

Donis D. Patterson, as Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America

THE STATE OF TEXAS \$ 5 COUNTY OF DALLAS \$

This instrument was acknowledged before me on 1984, by Donis D. Patterson, in the capacity therein stated.

Notary Public, State of Texas

My Commission expires:

A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U.S.A., of Tarrant County, Texas, Trustee named in the foregoing Trust, hereby acknowledges the receipt from Donis D. Patterson of the property named in said Trust, and hereby accepts the foregoing Trust and agrees to execute the same according to its terms and conditions.

A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, Trustee

THE STATE OF TEXAS \$
COUNTY OF TARRANT \$

This instrument was acknowledged before me on 1984, by A. Donald Davies, in the capacity therein stated.

Notary Public, State of Texas

My Commission expires:

-4-

32×

EXL'IBIT I

THE STATE OF TEXAS I COUNTY OF TARPART I

KIOW ALL KEN BY THESE PRESENTS:

WHEREAS, by instrument dated March 15, 1934, recorded in Volume 1213 at Page 123 of the Deed Records of Tarrant County, Texas, George Beggs, as Executor and Trustee under the will of Edward Disney Farmer, deceased, conveyed to Harry T. Moore, Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of Dallas, in the State of Texas, and unto his successors in office, the following described lots, tracts, or parcels of land situated in Tarrant County, Texas, to-wit:

lst. Lots Nos. Three (3) and Four (4), in Block A-7, Daggett's Addition to the City of Fort Worth.

2nd, Part of Lots Nos. One (1) and Two (2), in Block A-7, Daggett's Addition to the City of Port Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, known as the Transfer Drug Store Lot, located at the N. W. corner of Tenth and Houston Streets in said City and more particularly described in a Deed from Jim Moore to Edw. D. Farmer, dated 22nd day of January, A. D. 1906, and recorded in Vol. 231, page 180, Deed Records of Tarrant County, Texas, to which deed and the record thereof reference is here made for more particular description of said property.

3rd. Part of Lot One (1) in Block A-7, Daggett's Addition to the City of Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, and Part of Lots Nos. Seven (7) and Eight (8) in Block One (1), Jenning's East Addition to the City of Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, and described in a deed from L. P. Robertson and wife, to Edu. D. Farmer, dated November 7th, 1913, and recorded in Vol. 433, Page 59, Deed Records of Tarrant County, Texas, to which deed and record thereof reference is here made for a more particular description of said property.

4th. Lots Nos. Fifteen (15) and Sixteen (16), in Block No. A-6, Daggett's Addition to the City of Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

5th. Lots Hos. Hine (9), Ten (10), Eleven (11), Twelve (12), Thirteen (13) and Fourteen (14), in Block A-6, Daggett's Addition to the City of Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, being 150 x 100 feet known as the Vencouver Building on Houston Street.

6th. The South 60 fact of Lot No. 1; in Block No. 44, City of Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, being 60 x 100 feet in size, known as the Gabert Building, at 304 and 306 Throckmorton Street, Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas (said 6th tract having been thereafter sold and the proceeds added to the corpus of the Trust Estate); and

THEREAS said conveyance was expressed as a gift in trust

as follows:

"The property herein conveyed is a gift for the establishment of an Institution to be known as the E. D.

-1-

17 G

Farmer Hemorial Home, to be located in the City of Fort Worth, for the care and maintenance of the Aged and Infirm of the White Race in Texas"; and

WhePFAS I, C. Avery Mason, on the 1st day of October, 1946, succeeded Harry T. Moore as Bishop of the Protestant Episco-pal Church of the Diocese of Dallas in the United States of America, and ar now duly qualified and acting as such Bishop, and have therefore succeeded to the trust created by the aforesaid conveyance; and

WHERTAS, in addition to the real property above described, there is an accumulated balance of cash and securities at the date hereof belonging to the above trust as follows:

Cashi

\$56,227.05

Securities:

1,000 shares of the common stock of Lone Star Gas Company;

884 shares of the common stock of Southwestern Public Service Company;

25 bonds of the denomination of \$1,000 each of The Lountain States Telephone & Telegraph Co.; and

WHEREAS it has not proved practicable to carry out literally the provisions of the Trust as expressed in said instrument of conveyance; and

WHERFAS it is desired to use the corpus and the income from said Trust, as well as any additions or accretions to same, for the following purposes set forth in Article II hereof and in the manner and under the conditions hereinafter set forth; and

WHIREAS in Cause No. 51817-A, styled The University of the South vs. All Saints' Ediscopal Church of Weatherford, Texas, et al, the District Court of Tarrant County, Texas, 48th Judicial District of Texas, found and decreed that it has not proved feasible to establish such a home as was originally contemplated by said gift and that the same charitable object could be better and more economically accomplished by using the same properties and funds in establishing and operating a trust to be known as the E. D. Farmer Foundation for the Aged and Infirm for the following purposes, to-wit:

32× [

The establishment of or assistance to any and all institutions whose primary purpose is assistance to the aged and infirm; gifts or loans to aged or infirm individuals deemed worthy of assistance; the employment of social, clerical, ecclesiastical, or other workers for the good of the aged or infirm; and in general any objects or purposes deemed for the good of the aged or infirm;

and authorized the establishment of such a trust and lested it with all the properties, funds, assets, and rights belonging to the E. D. Farmer Kemorial Home;

NOW, THEREFORE, I, C. Avery Mason, as Bishop and as Trustee as aforesaid (hereinafter sometimes designated as the "Trustee") and for my successors in office, do hereby declare that I hold the above described property, together with the income therefrom and any additions or accretions thereto in trust for the following purposes and uses:

#### Article I

The name of this Trust shall be E. D. FARKER FOUNDATION FOR THE AGED AND INFIRM (hereinafter sometimes, for convenience, designated "Foundation").

#### Article II

The income from said Trust property and any additions or accretions thereto, and the corpus thereof if in the discretion of the Trustee it shall become necessary or desirable, shall be used for the following purposes:

The establishment of or assistance to any and all institutions whose primary purpose is assistance to the aged and infirm; gifts or loans to aged or infirm individuals deemed worthy of assistance; the employment of social, clerical, ecclesiastical, or other workers for the good of the aged or infirm; and in general any objects or purposes deemed for the good of the aged or infirm.

#### Article III

The Trustee shall be the controlling authority on all

matters concerning the Trust and its administration, and he alone (and his successors in office) shall, with respect to said trust property, its income, and any additions and accretions thereto, and each and every item at any time constituting a part thereof, have the power to sell, lease (on any conditions and options and for any term, without regard to the possibility of prior termination of the trust), mortgage, encumber, pledge, invest, reinvest, conserve, manage, and protect, executing such deeds, bills of sale, leases, mortgages, notes, pledges, contracts, and other instruments as may be required in the exercise of such powers.

He shall, however, be entitled to the advice and assistance of the Advisory Board hereinafter provided for and may delegate to such Board, or any Committee or Committees thereof, or any other agent, employee, or attorney, such powers and duties as he may designate from time to time, reserving, however, to himself (and his successors in office) the power to revoke such delegated powers and duties as to any exercise of same after such revocation.

The corpus of this Trust and the administration thereof is outside the jurisdiction of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protostant Episcopal Church of the State of Texas, and no title, legal or equitable, is vested in said Diocese, and neither the Convention nor the Standing Committee nor any other agency of said Diocese shall have any power to approve or disapprove any action of the Trustee hereunder.

#### Article IY

There shall be constituted under this Trust an Advisory

Board of seven members as follows:

- (1) The President of the Fort Worth National Bank of Fort Worth, Texas, or another officer of said Bank, nominated by it and approved by the Trustee;
- (2) The President of the First National Bank in Dallas, Dallas, Texas, or another officer of said Bank, nominated by it and approved by the Trustee.
  - (3) The Chairman of the Department of Christian and

Social Relations of the said Diocese of Dallas (or one holding substantially such an office in said Diocese);

- (4) The Chancellor of the said Diocese of Dallas;
- (5) The Mayor of the City of Fort Worth, Texas, or a representative nominated by him and approved by the Trustee;
- (6) The Mayor of the City of Dallas, Texas, or a representative nominated by him and approved by the Trustee;
- (7) A woman resident of the State of Texas who shall be appointed by the Trustee from time to time, to serve for a two-year term.

In all cases above where members of the Board are named in their official capacities, they shall be members of the Advisory Board only while serving in such official capacities, and their successors in office shall also succeed them on the Advisory Board.

The Trustee reserves the right to reduce or enlarge the membership of said Board and the manner of constituting same, and to provide for the method of election or appointment of additional members from time to time.

The powers and duties of the Board shall be solely of an advisory nature. Said Board shall advise the Trustee relative to the management of the Trust property, its investments and income, its operating expenses, splications for assistance and recommendations thereon, and, in general, all matters relating to the management of the Trust property and the extent and character of assistance to be furnished by the Foundation.

Said Board shall annually elect the following officers:
a Chairman, a Vice-Chairman, a Treasurer, and a Recording Secretary. It may also elect an Executive Secretary and such additional officers from time to time as it may deem advisable. The Chairman, Vice-Chairman, and the Treasurer shall be elected from the membership of the Board. Other officers may or may not be members of the Board.

The powers and duties of the officers of the Board shall be such as usually appertain to their respective offices.

The Board shall adopt its own ries of procedure and conduct, not, however, inconsistent with the general provisions of

this Trust, and in all instances subject to the approval of the Trustee, and such rules shall prescribe the powers and duties of the officers.

The Board may appoint from time to time such committees as it may deer desirable, but in any event it shall appoint annually a Finance Committee of not less than three nor more than five members of the Board, whose duties shall be particularly to supervise the investments, properties, and income of the Trust, and to make recommendations to the Board with reference thereto.

## Article V

The Trustee shall have power to authorize the payment of all necessary salaries and other expenses connected with the organization of the Foundation and its administration thereafter.

### Article VI

This Trust and the establishment of the Foundation hereunder, is intended as a charitable trust for the good of the aged and infirm of the State of Texas. It is intended to include such real and personal property as at the date hereof constitute the corpus thereof, together with any additions or accretions thereto and all income therefrom. It shall also embrace all property, securities, and cash which may in the future accrue to it by way of gift or devise, or the establishment of trusts, inter vivos or by will. Any devise, or the proceeds by way of corpus or income of any trust established by others, may be received, provided that such gift, devise, or proceeds of another trust shall be established as being for the good of the aged and infirm and not in conflict with the general provisions of this Trust. Donors by way of gift, devise, or trust may, however, provide for specified uses of the property, money, or securities donated, within the general provisions of this Trust, and may provide for separate names for such property or funds so donated, such, for example, as the "\_ (name of donor or trustor) Nemorial Fund, " and may provide for sepgrate administration of such property, securities, or funds, provided that the income thereof shall be used under the provisions of

× IT

such gift, devise, or trust within the general purposes of the Foundation in such manner as may be provided in such gift, devise, or trust, but not inconsistent with the general purposes of the Foundation.

### Article VII

It is recognized that the present assets of the Foundation are limited and that the income therefrom may prove inadequate to carry out fully and effectuate the purposes of the Foundation. Therefore, it is hereby provided that if the Trustee shall deem it necessary or desirable to encroach upon the corpus of the Trust, in whole or in part, in order to carry out the purposes of the Foundation, he shall be entitled so to do. In the event that, pursuant to the provisions of this Article VII, the entire income and corpus of the Trust shall be so used up, the Trust shall thereupon cease and determine.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I have this 2 day of Innuary, 1948, hereunto affixed my signature in my capacity as Trustee under the aforesaid conveyance from George Beggs as Executor and Trustee under the will of Edward Disney Farmer, deceased, dated March 15, 1934.

C. Avery Majoh, Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of Dallas in the State of Texas, as Trustee

I, George Beggs, Executor and Trustee under the will of Edward Disney Farmer, deceased, and Trustor of the E. D. Farmer Kemorial Home Trust under said instrument dated March 15, 1934, hereby ratify, confirm, and approve the foregoing and hereby join, as Trustor, the said C. Avery Macon in the establishment, by the execution of this instrument, of this trust to be known as the E. D. Farmer Foundation for the Aged and the Infirm.

WITNESS MY HAND this 9th day of March

\_\_, 1948

George Beers

ECUSA 000694 🔆

I, Harry T. Moore, formerly Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of Dallas, and the grantee named in said instrument dated March 15, 1934, hereby ratify, confirm, and approve the foregoing and hereby join the said C. Avery Mason and George Beggs in the establishment, by the execution of this instrument, of this trust to be known as the E. D. Farmer Foundation for the Aged and the Infirm.

WITNESS MY HAND this 9th day of March

STATE OF LEXAS I COUNTY OF DALLAS I

Before me, a Notary Public in and for the County of Dallas, State of Texas, on this day personally appeared C. Avery Mason, Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of Dallas in the State of Texas, as Trustee under conveyance dated Karch 15, 1934, from George Beggs as Executor and Trustee under the will of Edward Disney Farmer, deceased, known to me to be the person whose name is subscribed to the foregoing instrument, and acknowledged to me that he executed the same, as Trustee as aforesaid, for the purposes and consideration therein expressed and in the capacity therein set forth.

Given under my hand and seal of office this 25 th day of

Notary Public in and for Dallas County, Texas

STATE OF TEXAS COUNTY OF DALLAS

Before me, a Notary Public in and for the County of Tarrent, State of Texas, on this day personally appeared George Beggs, known to me to be the person whose name is subscribed to the foregoing instrument, and acknowledged to me that he executed the same for the purposes and consideration therein expressed, individually and in the capacity therein set forth.

Given under my hand and seal of office this oth day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1948. March

Notary Public in and for DailAs County, Texas

STATE OF TEXAS I

COUNTY OF DALLAS I

Before me, a Notary Public in and for the County of Dallas, State of Texas, on this day personally appeared Harry T.

Hoore, known to me to be the person whose name is subscribed to the foregoing instrument, and acknowledged to me that he executed the same for the purposes and consideration therein expressed, individually and in the capacity therein set forth.

Given under my hand and seal of office this 9th day of 1948.

.

Notary Public in and for Dallas County, Texas

THE STATE OF TEXAS. ) i. MELVIN "MEL" FAULK County Clark County of Turrant County of Turrant in and for sail County, do hereby cavily that the ritin and for sail County, do hereby cavily that the ritin and for sail County in tramest of writing, duted the Old and the riting of the County in the certificate of a published county of the County in the certificate of the County County of the County of in Fort With, Taxes, the day and year last above wristen.

MELVIN "MEL" FAUL:

Denuty Taxes MELVIN "MEL" FAULT, County Clork Tarrant County, Tarra anderen. 

STATE OF TEXAS

COUNTY OF DALLAS

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS:

That we, C. Avery Mason and Virginia Mason, both of the County of Dallas, State of Texas, do hereby irrevocably Establish and Declare this Trust as follows:

SECTION ONE: We hereby assign, transfer, convey and deliver unto C. Avery Mason, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U.S.A., Robert F. Weichsel, Treasurer of the Diocese of Dallas, and M. Sims Davidson, Chancellor of the Diocese of Dallas, and their successors in office, in trust, all of our right, title and interest in and to the following properties, to-wit: The sum of \$ 4,000.00 Combiners.

Additional property, acceptable to the Trustees, may hereafter be added by the donors herein or any other individual, partnership or corporation, to the Trust herein created by supplemental instruments describing such additional property and declaring the intention that such additional property shall become and he a part of said Trust the same as if originally included herein. All properties, whether road, personal or mixed, contributed to the Trust shall be considered proper trust investments and may be retained by the Trustees. The uses, purposes, conditions, provisions and limitations of this Trust are as follows:

A. The Trustees may from time to time use so much of the property and the income therefrom, including such part of the corpus, as the Trustees ser fit for the establishment and maintenance of a discretionary fund to be used by the Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Spiacooal Church in the U.S.A., and his successors in office, to the greater glery of God in the expansion of the Church and its teachings in the Diocese of Dallas, to aid and comfort the needy of the Diocese of Dallas, and for any other religious or charitable

EXHIBIT "E"

32 X

purpose deemed appropriate by the Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas, including, but not limited to, assisting those individuals from the State of Texas desiring to enter the ministry to defray the cost of their tuition in an Episcopal seminary and to support and maintain themselves and/or their families during all or any portion of their seminary training.

- B. The Trust herein created shall be perpetual.
- C. No Trustee or successor Trustee herein designated shall be required to furnish bond, nor shall he be entitled to receive compensation for his services as Trustee.
- D. The Trustees are hereby given power and authority to sell, lease or convey all or any part of said Trust estate at any time. The Trustees may lend and borrow money for the benefit of said Trust; give and receive pledges as security for loans; execute and deliver all notes and deeds of trust, pledges, releases and other instrumenta necessary or incidental to the proper management of said Trust; vote shares of stock in person and by proxy; nall, convey, execute pooling and unitization agreements, lesse and/or otherwise deal with any oil, gas and mineral leases or mineral rights and royalties; pay all reasonable expenses; open custody accounts; retain the services of investment counsel; turn ever the management and investment of said Trust to the Episcopal Foundation of the Diocese of Dallas; and the Tructees may hold the assets of the Trust in the form of cash for such periods of time as the Trustees deem edvinable. The Trustees shall have power to determine the manner in which expenses are to be borne and in which receipts are to be credited as between principal and income; and also to determine what shall constitute income or net income end what shall constitute corpus or principal; and may withhold from income such reserves for depreciation or depletion as the Trustees

may deem fair and equitable. No person dealing with said Trustees shall be required to lock to the application made by said Trustees of the proceeds arising from any such transaction. The Trustees shall have the power to engage in any business activities as the Trustees see fit, whether alone, in corporate or partnership form, and shall have specific authority to purchase interests in lands with other trusts and to improve said lands and to lease said lands to such persons and upon such terms and conditions as the Trustees see fit. The Trustees may invest the Trust assets and properties in any manner they think fit and proper, and in making investments and reinvestments, the Trustees shall not be restricted by any provision of law hereinafter enacted limiting investments by trustees. The Trustees shall have and exercise and shall be subject to and governed by the rights, powers, duties, provisions, conditions, limitations, liabilities and responsibilities set forth in the Texas Trust Act, together with all present and future amendments, except where and to the extent the same may be. inconsistent or in conflict with any of the provisions of this Trust, in which latter event the provisions of this Trust shall govern.

SECTION TWO: In case of the death, resignation, failure, refusal or inability to act of any of the original Trustees herein named, then we direct that the remaining original Trustees shall continue to act until such time as a new Bishop. Treasurer or Chencellor of the Diocese of Dallos, as the case might be, is duly elected by the Diocese of Dallos in convention duly assembled. It is our intention that the Trustees of these Trusts shell always be those individuals who occupy the offices of Bishop. Treasurer and Chancellor of the Diocese of Dallos of the Protestant Episcopal Caurch in the U.S.A. or similar offices of any religious organization which may ever succeed it.

SECTION THRSE: We hereby irrevocably renounce and surrender

- 3 -

any right to change, revoke, alter, amend or terminate this Trust agree-

SECTION FOUR: This Trust shall be known and referred to as "St. Paul's Memorial Fund."

WITNESS OUR HANDS at Dallas, Texas, this the John day of December, A. D. 1960.

C. Avery Hason

Vi Vicinia Mason

THE STATE OF TEXAS | COUNTY OF DALLAS

BEFORE ME, the undersigned, a Notary Public in and for said County and State, on this day personally appeared C. Avery Mason and Virginia Mason, his wife, both known to me to be the persons whose names are subscribed to the foregoing instrument, and acknowledged to me that they each executed the same for the purposes and consideration therein expressed, and the said Virginia Mason, wife of the said C. Avery Mason, having been examined by privily and apart from her husband, and having the same fully explained to her, sho, the said Virginia Mason, acknowledged such instrument to be her act and doed, and she doclared that she had willingly signed the same for the purposes and consideration therein expressed, and that she did not wish to retract it.

OIVEN UNDER MY HAND AND SEAL OF OFFICE this the FRA. day of December, A. D. 1060.

Notary Public in and for Dallas County, Texas

C. Avery Mason, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U.S.A., Robert F. Weichsel, Treasurer of the Diocese of Dallas, and M. Sims Davidson, Chancellor of the Diocese of Dallas, all of Dallas County, Texas, Trustees named in the foregoing Trust, hereby acknowledge the receipt from C. Avery Mason and Virginia

32×1

Mason, the coners therein named, of the property named in said Trust, and hereby accept the foregoing Trust and agree to execute the same according to its terms and conditions.

> the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U. S. A., Trustee

THE STATE OF TEXAS CCUNTY OF DALLAS

BEFORE ME, the undersigned, a Retary Public in and for said County and State, on this day personally appeared C. Avery Mason, known to me to be the person whose name is subscribed to the foregoing instrument, and acknowledged to me that he executed the same for the purposes and consideration therain expressed, and in the aspectly therein stated.

OLYMN UNDER MY SAND AND SEAL OF OFFICE this the 30 XX day of December, A. D. 1050.

Dalles County, Texas

THE STATE OF TEXAS I COUNTY OF DALLAS

BEFORE ME, the understood, a Notary Public in and for said County and State, on this day personally appeared Robert F. Welchiel, known to me to be the person whese name is subscribed to the foregoing instrument, and acknowledged to me that he executed the same for the purposes and consideration therein expressed, and in the capacity therein stated.

CIVEN UNDER MY MAND AND SEAL OF OFFICE this the 12.64 dry of Exemptor, A. D. 16007

Dallas County, Texas

· milit

SAME TO STATE SET I CALLAD SO YESTCO

EEFORE MR, the undersigned, a Motory Public in and for said County and State, on this day personally appeared M. Sima Davidson, Market to me to be the person whose name is subscribed to the foregoing factorizate, and acknowledged to me that he excepted the same for the purposes and consideration therein expressed, and in the capacity therein canted.

Given under MT falld AND CRAL Of Overex this the  $\underline{50^{24}}$  Gy of December, A. D. 1999.

Start Public in Ed for Dalles County, Texas

2-7-12

32 x

# ST. PAUL'S MEMORIAL FUND-FORT WORTH

THE STATE OF TEXAS \$ \$ KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS:

WHEREAS, on the 30th day of December, 1960, C. Avery Mason and Virginia Mason, both of the County of Dallas, State of Texas, did irrevocably establish and declare a certain trust known and referred to as "St. Paul's Memorial Fund;" and

WHEREAS, on said date the aforesaid C. Avery Mason and Virginia Mason did transfer, assign and convey certain property to C. Avery Mason, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U.S.A., Robert P. Weichsel, Treasurer of the Diocese of Dallas, and M. Sims Davidson, Chancellor of the Diocese of Dallas, and their successors in office, as Trustees, pursuant to the terms of the St. Paul's Memorial Fund; and

WHEREAS, additional properties have been transferred and conveyed to the aforesaid Trustees of St. Paul's Memorial Fund over the past several years; and

WHEREAS, the Episcopal Dioceses of Fort Worth and Dallas have determined that sixty-five percent (65%) of the assets of St.

Paul's Hemorial Fund shall remain as the assets of St. Paul's Hemorial Fund as originally constituted, and thirty-five percent (35%) of the assets of St. Paul's Hemorial Fund shall become the assets of a new St. Paul's Hemorial Fund-Fort Worth, subject to the same terms, conditions and provisions as contained in the original St. Paul's Hemorial Fund established on the 30th day of December, 1960, as above set forth, save and except the Trustees of the new St. Paul's Hemorial Fund-Fort Worth, shall be the Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth, the Treasurer of the Diocese of Fort Worth and the Chancellor of the Diocese of Fort Worth, and their successors in office; and

WHEREAS, it is the purpose of this document to set forth all of the terms, conditions and provisions of the aforesaid St.
Paul's Memorial Fund-Fort North.

EXHIBIT P

NOW, THEREFORE, we, Donis D. Patterson, Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, Fred Brooks, Treasurer of the Diocese of Dallas, and Paul Eggers, Chancellor of the Diocese of Dallas, do hereby establish and declare St. Paul's Memorial Fund-Fort Worth, as follows:

SECTION ONE: We hereby assign, transfer, convey and deliver thirty-five percent (35%) of the assets of St. Paul's Memorial Fund unto A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U.S.A., Tom Ward, Treasurer of the Diocese of Fort Worth, and Michael Kensel, Chancellor of the Diocese of Fort Worth, and their successors in office.

Additional property, acceptable to the Trustees, may hereafter be added by the donors herein or any other individual, partnership or corporation, to the Trust herein created by supplemental instruments describing such additional property and declaring the intention that such additional property shall become and be a part of said Trust the same as if originally included herein. All properties, whether real, personal or mixed, contributed to the Trust shall be considered proper trust investments and may be retained by the Trustees. The uses, purposes, conditions, provisions and limitations of this Trust are as follows:

A. The Trustees may from time to time use so much of the property and the income therefrom, including such part of the corpus, as the Trustees see fit for the establishment and maintenance of a discretionary fund to be used by the Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U.S.A., and his successors in office, to the greater glory of God in the expansion of the Church and its teachings in the Diocese of Fort Worth, to aid and comfort the needy of the Diocese of Fort Worth, and for any other religious or charitable purpose deemed appropriate by the

-2-

32 x

Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth, including, but not limited to, assisting those individuals from the State of Texas desiring to enter the ministry to defray the cost of their tuition in an Episcopal seminary and to support and maintain themselves and/or their families during all or any portion of their seminary training.

- B. The Trust herein created shall be perpetual.
- C. No Trustee or successor Trustee herein designated shall be required to furnish bond, nor shall he be entitled to receive compensation for his services as Trustee.
- The Trustees are hereby given power and authority to sell, lease or convey all or any part of said Trust estate at any time. The Trustees may lend and borrow money for the benefit of said Trust: give and receive pledges as security for loans; execute and deliver all notes and deeds of trust, pledges, releases and other instruments necessary or incidental to the proper management of said Trust; vote shares of stock in person and by proxy; sell, convey, execute pooling and unitization agreements, lease and/or otherwise deal with any oil, gas and mineral leases or mineral rights and royalties; pay all reasonable expenses; open custody accounts; retain the services of investment counsel; turn over the management and investment of said Trust to the Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth; and the Trustees may hold the assets of the Trust in the form of cash for such periods of time as the Trustees deem advisable. The Trustees shall have power to determine the manner in which expenses are to be borne and in which receipts are to be credited as between principal and income; and also to determine what shall constitute income or net income and what shall constitute corpus or principal; and may withhold from income such reserves for depreciation or depletion as the Trustees may deem fair and equitable. No person dealing with said Trustees shall be required to look to the application made by

-3-

32 Ý

said Trustees of the proceeds arising from any such transaction. The Trustees shall have the power to engage in any business activities as the Trustees see fit, whether alone, in corporate or partnership form, and shall have specific authority to purchase interests in lands with other trusts and to improve said lands and to lease said lands to such persons and upon such terms and conditions as the Trustees see fit. The Trustees may invest the Trust assets and properties in any manner they think fit and proper, and in making investments and reinvestments, the Trustees shall not be restricted by any provision of law hereinafter enacted limiting investments by trustees. The Trustees shall have and exercise and shall be subject to and governed by the rights, powers, duties, provisions, conditions, limitations, liabilities and responsibilities set forth in the Texas Trust Act, together with all present and future amendments, except where and to the extent the same may be inconsistent or in conflict with any of the provisions of this Trust, in which latter event the provisions of this Trust shall govern.

SECTION TWO: In case of the death, resignation, failure, refusal or inability to act of any of the original Trustees herein named, then we direct that the remaining original Trustees shall continue to act until such time as a new Bishop, Treasurer or Chancellor of the Diocese of Fort Worth, as the case might be, is duly elected by the Diocese of Fort Worth in convention duly assembled. It is our intention that the Trustees of these Trusts shall always be those individuals who occupy the offices of Bishop, Treasurer and Chancellor of the Diocese of Fort Worth of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U.S.A. or similar offices of any religious organization which may ever succeed it.

SECTION THREE: We hereby irrevocably renounce and surrender any right to change, revoke, alter, amend or terminate this Trust agreement.

-4-

32× |

SECTION FOUR: This Trust shall be known and referred to as "St. Paul's Memorial Fund-Fort Worth." WITNESS MY HAND at Dallas, Texas, this the \_\_\_\_ day of \_\_, A.D. 1984. Donis D. Patterson, Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, Trustee Fred Brooks, Treasurer of the Diocese of Dallas, Trustee Paul Eggers, Chancellor of the Diocese of Dallas, Trustee THE STATE OF TEXAS \$ COUNTY OF DALLAS This instrument was acknowledged before me on 1984, by Donis D. Patterson, in the capacity therein stated Notary Public, State of Texas Hy Commission expires: THE STATE OF TEXAS \$ COUNTY OF DALLAS This instrument was acknowledged before me on 1984, by Fred Brooks, in the capacity therein stated. Notary Public, State of Texas My Commission expires:

32× [

THE STATE OF TEXAS \$ \$ COUNTY OF DALLAS \$

Notary Public, State of Texas

My Commission expires:

A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U.S.A., Tom Ward, Treasurer of the Diocese of Fort Worth, and Michael Kensel, Chancellor of the Diocese of Fort Worth, all of Tarrant County, Texas, Trustees named in the foregoing Trust, hereby acknowledge the receipt from Donis D. Patterson of the property named in said Trust, and hereby accept the foregoing Trust and agree to execute the same according to its terms and conditions.

A. Donald Davies, Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U.S.A., Trustee

Tom Ward, Treasurer of the Diocese of Fort Worth, Trustee

Hichael Kensel, Chancellor of the Diocese of Fort Worth, Trustee

THE STATE OF TEXAS \$ \$ COUNTY OF TARRANT \$

0

This instrument was acknowledged before me on 1984, by A. Donald Davies, in the capacity therein stated.

Notary Public, State of Texas

My Commission expires:

-0-

ECUSA 000710

O

NO. 84-8573

THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF DALLAS. CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF DALLAS, THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH. CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIGCESE OF FORT WORTH. THE RIGHT REV. DONIS D. PATTERSON, TRUSTER and THE RIGHT REV. A. DONALD DAVIES, TRUSTEE

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF - 1 All: 90

Lillie allen

DALLAS COUNTY, TEXAS.

JIM MATTOX, ATTORNEY GENERAL OF TEXAS

D-95TH JUDICIAL GISTRICT

# 27 IDAVIT IN SUPPORT OF PLAINTIFFS ORIGINAL PETITION

THE STATE OF TEXAS \$ COUNTY OF TARRANT 5

REFORE ME, a Notary Public in and for Tarrant County, Texas, on this day personally appeared A. Donald Davies, who first being duly sworn, did upon oath depose and state:

My name is A. Donald Davies ("Affiant"), and I am over 21 years of age, am of sound mind, have never been convicted of any crime or offense, and have personal knowledge of every statement herein made and am fully competent to testify to the matters stated herein.

Affiant further states that he is the Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, and in such capacity carries the title and is known as the Right Reverend A. Donald Davies. Affiant is making this Affidavit for use in the above-entitled and numbered cause with the understanding and knowledge that the District Court will consider such Affidavit in making any findings or entering any order as may be appropriate in the aboveentitled and numbered cause.

In support of the Plaintiffs' Original Petition filed in the above-entitled and numbered cause, Affiant would state the followings

- 1. Plaintiff, The Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, ("the Diocese of Dallas"), is a duly constituted religious organization, organized pursuant to the Constitution and Canons of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America (the "Episcopal Church"), with principal offices in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas. The Right Rev. Donis D. Patterson, Bishco of the Diocese of Dallas, represents the Diocese of Dallas in this proceeding.
- 2. Plaintiff, Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas "mallas Episcopal Corporation"), is a Texas non-profit corporation, duly organized under the Constitution and Canons of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, having its principal place of business in Dallas County, Texas.
- 3. Plaintif(, The Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth (the Diocese of Fort Worth"), is a duly constituted religious organization, organized pursuant to the Constitution and Canons of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, with principal offices in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. Affiant, the Right Rev. A. Donald Davien is the Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth, and represents the Diocese of Fort Worth in this proceeding.
- 4. Plaintiff, Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth (\*Fort Worth Episcopal Corporation\*) is a Texas non-profit corporation, duly organized under the Constitution and Canons of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, with its principal place of business in Tarrant County, Texas.
- 5. The Right Rev. Donis D. Patterson, Trustee, is the duly authorized representative of the E. D. Farmer Foundation, the E. D. Farmer Foundation Trust and St. Paul's Trust.
- 6. Affiant, the Right Rev. A. Donald Davies is the proposed Trustee of the E. D. Farmer Foundation-Fort Worth, the proposed Trustee of the E. D. Farmer Trust, and the proposed Trustee of St. Paul's Memorial Pund-Fort Worth.

- 7. The subject matter of this action is the division of the Diocese of Dallas and its assets including real and personal property whether standing in the name of the Diocese of Dallas or any of its Bishops.
- 8. Prior to June 19, 1982, the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas was composed of an area consisting of the following 48 counties in the State of Texas: Archer, Bosque, Bowie, Brown, Camp, Cass, Clay, Collin, Comanche, Cooke, Dallas, Delta, Denton, Eastland, Ellis, Erath, Fannin, Franklin, Grayson, Hamilton, Henderson, Hill, Hood, Hockins, Hunt, Jack, Johnson, Kaufman, Lamar, Mills, Montague, Morris, Navarro, Palo Pinto, Parker, Rains, Red River, Rockwall, Somervell, Stephens, Tarrant, Titus, Upshur, Van Zandt, Michita, Wise, Wood, and Young. Immediately prior to June 19, 1982, Afliant, the Rt. Rev. A. Donald Davies was the Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas, having served in that capacity from 1970. Affiant was preceded in the office of Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas by the Rt. Rev. Alexander C. Garrett, who served as the Bishop of Dallas from 1874 to 1924; the Rt. Rev. Harry T. Moore, who served as Bishop from 1924 to 1946; and the Rt. Rev. Charles Avery Mason, who served as Bishop from 1946 to 1970. In addition, the Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas is named as the Trustee of (i) what is known as the E. D. Farmer Foundation. which was created by an instrument in writing dated February 26, 1948; (ii) what is commonly known as the E. D. Farmer Trust, which was originally created by that certain Warranty Deed dated August 11, 1930, which is recorded in Book 1111, Page 623, of the Deed Records of Tarrant County, Texas, wherein certain property in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, was conveyed to the Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas by George Beggs, Executor; and (iii) what is known as St. Paul's Trust, which was created by that certain instrument dated December 30, 1960, executed by C. Avery Mason and his wife.
  - 9. On June 19, 1982, at a duly called special convention of

-3-

the Diocese of Dallas, at which convention the required quorum of members of the clergy and lay persons was in attendance and voting, the division of the Diocese of Dallas into two separate dioceses as permitted by Article V of the Constitution of the Episcopal Church was duly approved. One of such dioceses was to continue to be known as the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas encompassing the following 25 counties in the State of Texas: Bowie, Camp, Cass, Collin, Dallas, Delta, Denton, Ellis, Fannin, Franklin, Grayson, Henderson, Hopkins, Hunt, Kaufman, Lamar, Morris, Navarro, Raine, Red River, Rockwall, Titus, Upshur, Van Zandt, and Wood. The other diocese was to bear such name as might be adopted at an organizational convention at a future date and was to encompass the following 23 counties in the State of Texas: Archer, Bosque, Brown, Clay, Comanche, Cooke, Eastland, Erath, Hamilton, Hill, Hood, Jack, Johnson, Mills, Montague, Palo Pinto, Parker, Somervell, Stephens, Terrant, Wichita, Wise, and Young. At this same convention of the Diocese of Dallas, general resolutions were properly adopted authorizing the appointment of a committee of an equal number of clergy and laymen from each diocese to report back at the annual convention to be held on October 1, 1982, with recommendations as to the division between the two dioceses of the assets and liabilities, including both real and personal property.

10. On the 1st day of October, 1982, in Dallas, Texas, at a duly called annual convention of the Diocese of Dallas, at which convention a quorum of members of the correct and lay persons was present and voting, a resolution was duly approved dividing the assets and liiabilities, including both real and personal property, between the Diocese of Dallas and the new Diocese of Fort worth, a true copy of said resolution and exhibits thereto being attached to and made a part of the Plaintiffs Original Petition on file in the above-entitled and numbered cause.

11. On November 13, 1982, a primary convention of the newly

formed diocese was held in Fort Worth, Texas, at which convention a quorum of clergy and lay persons was in attendance. At such primary convention in Fort Worth, Texas, the Diocese of Fort Worth was duly organized and established pursuant to the Constitution and Canons of the Episcopal Church. At such convention the Diocese of Fort Worth also adopted a Constitution and Canons for its own governance. Pursuant thereto, the Diocese of Fort Worth has caused a Texas non-profit corporation, bearing the name Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, to be organized.

Episcopal Church, in case a diocese is divided into two or more dioceses, the Bishop of the diocese divided may elect the one to which he will be attached, and he thereupon becomes the Bishop thereof. Affiant, the Rt. Rev. A. Donald Davies, who was serving as the Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas at the time of the division, elected to become the Bishop of the new Diocese of Fort worth, leaving a vacancy in the office of Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas. Thereafter, in accordance with the Constitution and Canons of the Episcopal Church, the Rev. Donis D. Patterson was elected to be the Bishop of the Diocese of Dallas and was consecrated to that office on October 29, 1981, and is serving in that capacity on the date hereof.

13. On December 2, 1983, at a duly called Annual Convention of the Diocese of Dallas, at which convention a quorum of members of the clergy and lay persons was present and voting, the Diocese of Dallas, on a second reading, adopted a revised Constitution and Canons. Article 13 of such Constitution as so revised provides that title to all real property acquired for the use of the Church in the Diocese shall be vested in a corporation to be known as Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas.

Pursuant to such provision the Diocese of Dallas has caused a Texas non-profit corporation, bearing the name Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Dallas, to be organized.

0

-5-

32 x

14. Pursuant to the terms of resolution adopted by the Plaintiffs, the Diocese of Dallas and the Diocese of Fort Worth, various assets, properties, investments, trusts and related matters have been divided between the two Plaintiff dioceses in an equirable manner, consistent with the number of Clergy and lay persons within each diocese and with due regard to the duties, responsibilities and obligations of the Clergy and lay persons within the two dioceses. The Plaintiffs, Dioceses of Dallas and Fort Worth, have further agreed that the aforesaid division of real and personal properties will not dispose of or otherwise affect or deal with any real or personal property disposed of under testamentary or inter vivos gift executed or effective prior to December 31, 1982, which bequest is to the Diocese of Dallas or the Bishop thereof.

15. Pursuant to the terms of the aforesaid resolutions, the Plaintiffs, the Diocese of Dallas and the Diocese of Fort Worth, have agreed to arrangements in respect of the aforesaid Trusts: whereby (a) the E. D. Farmer Foundation will be divided into two Trusts on a basis similar to the division of the other assets and properties of the two Dioceses, with the Bishop of Dallas and his successors in office, to be the Truntee of the continuing portion of the Trust and the Bishop of Fort Worth and his successors in office, to be the Trustee of the newly created Trust; (b) the Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Worth will be the successor Trustee of the E. D. Farmer Trust, with such Trust to be administered subject to the terms and provisions of the instrument creating such Trust and the final judgment rendered in Cause No. 51817-A; and (c) St. Paul's Trust will be divided into two Trusts on a basis similar to the division of the other assets and properties of the two Dioceses, with the Bishop of Dallas and his successors in office to be the Trustee of the continuing portion of such Trust, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Port Worth and his successors in office to be the Trustee of the newly created Trust

O

-6-

(to be known as St. Paul's Memorial Fund-Fort Worth). Affiant states and represents to the Court that he has reviewed all such proposed arrangements and that in the opinion of the Affiant such proposed arrangements are fair, just and equitable to all persons and parties involved.

Affiant forther states and represents to the Court that he has reviewed the proposed final judgment submitted to the Court in the above-entitled and numbered cause, such proposed final judgment showing the written approval of all attorneys representing all parties, and Affiant states to the Court that in the opinion of the Affiant the proposed judgment is fair to all persons affected by it.

A. DONALD DAVIES

SWORN TO AND SUBSCRIBED BEFORE ME, by the said A. Donald Davies, this 13th day of \_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_, 1984.

Notary Public, State of Texas

My Commission expires:

4 Sebruary 1982



Sandra Liser Direct Dial: (817) 870-1976 sliser@namanhowell.com

A REGISTERED LIMITED LIABILITY PARTNERSHIP

July 27, 2009

108 East 15th Street Suite 328 Fort Worth, Taxes 76182 (917) 878-1596 Fax (817) 878-2573

Offices in

- Austin
- Fort Worth
- Harker Height
- Temple

www.namanhowell.com

Via Hand Delivery
Ms. Kathleen Wells
Taylor Olson Adkins Sralla & Elam, LLP
6000 Western Place, Suite 200
Fort Worth, Texas 76107

RE: Cause No. 141-237105-09; The Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, The Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, and The Episcopal Church v. Franklin Salazar, Jo Ann Patton, Walter Virden III, Rod Barber, Chad Bates, Jack Leo Iker, and The Anglican Province of the Southern Cone's "Diocese of Fort Worth," holding itself out as "The Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth."

## Dear Kathleen:

Please find enclosed the following certified documents from the closed Dallas County case:

- 1. Plaintiff's Original Petition:
- 2. Affidavit in Support of Plaintiff's Original Petition of A. Donald Davies; and
- 3. Judgment.

As soon as we hear from the Tarrant County Clerk concerning the closed case in the 153<sup>rd</sup> Judicial District court, we will retrieve the certified copies of the Affidavits of Reverend Canon Billie Boyd and Reverend Canon Charles Hough, III. If you should have any questions regarding this matter, please do not hesitate to contact our office.

Very truly yours.

Mary Willshire, Paralegal to

Sandra Liser

Imw Enclosures

{00797474\_DOC /}

Established in 1917

Corp cations Section P.O.B. 13697 Austin, Texas 78711-3697



# Office of the Secretary of State

The undersigned, as Secretary of State of Texas, does hereby certify that the attached is a true and correct copy of each document on file in this office as described below:

# CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH Filing Number: 64493201

Articles Of Incorporation
Articles Of Amendment
Change Of Registered Agent/Office
Articles Of Amendment
Nonprofit Periodic Report
Change of Registered Agent/Office
Restated Articles of Incorporation
Report Notice
Nonprofit Periodic Report
Nonprofit Periodic Report
Restated Articles of Incorporation
Articles of Correction

February 28, 1983
November 04, 1987
November 27, 1991
November 27, 1991
February 18, 1994
May 21, 2002
September 05, 2006
March 06, 2007
April 02, 2007
March 06, 2009
April 14, 2009
April 21, 2009

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto signed my name officially and caused to be impressed hereon the Seal of State at my office in Austin, Texas on May 19, 2009.



Phone: (512) 463-5555

Prepared by: SDEHOYOZ

Hope Andrade Secretary of State

Come visit us on the internet at http://www.sos.state.tx.us/

Fax: (512) 463-5709 TID: 10266 Dial: 7-1-1 for Relay Services Document: 258484740002

FILED
the Office of the
Sunsary Contact of Texas

FEB 2 8 1983

ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION

Clerk E Corporations Section

•

August States and August States

CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH

#### ARTICLE ONE

The name of the corporation is CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH

#### ARTICLE TWO

The corporation is a non-profit corporation.

#### ARTICLE THREE

The period of its duration is perpetual.

#### ARTICLE POUR

The purpose or purposes for which the corporation is organized are:

- (1) To receive and maintain a fund or funds or real or personal property, or both, from any source including all real property acquired for the use of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth as well as the real property of all parishes, missions and diocesan institutions. Subject to the limitations and restrictions hereinafter set forth, to use and apply the whole or any part of the income therefrom and the principal thereof exclusively for charitable, religious, scientific, literary, or educational purposes either directly or by contributions to organizations that qualify as exempt organizations under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code and its Regulations as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended.
- (2) The property so held pursuant to (1) supra shall be administered in accordance with the Constitution and Canons of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended.
- (3) No part of the net earnings of the corporation shall inure to the benefit of any Director of the

ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION OF CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH

corporation, officer of the corporation, or any private individual (except that reasonable compensation may be paid for services rendered to or for the corporation affecting one or more of its purposes), and no Director or officer of the corporation, or any private individual shall be entitled to share in the distribution of any of the corporate assets on dissolution of the corporation shall part of the activities of the corporation shall be carrying on of propaganda, or otherwise attempting, to influence legislation, and the corporation shall not participate in, or intervene in (including the publication or distribution of statements) any political campaign on behalf of any candidate for public office.

- (4) Notwithstanding any other provision of these Articles of Incorporation, the corporation shall not conduct or carry on any activities not permitted to be conducted or carried on by an organization exempt from taxation under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code and its Regulations as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended, or by an organization, contributions to which are deductible under Section 170(c)(2) of the Internal Revenue Code and Regulations as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended.
- (5) Upon dissolution of the corporation or the winding up of its affairs, the assets of the corporation shall be distributed exclusively to charitable, religious, scientific, testing for public safety, literary, or educational organizations which would then qualify under the provisions of Section 501(c) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code and its Regulations as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended.

#### ARTICLE FIVE

The street address of the initial registered office of the corporation is 3572 Southwest Loop 820, Fort Worth, Texas 76133, and the name of its initial registered agent at such address is The Right Reverend A. Donald Davies.

# SECTION SIX

The number of trustees constituting the initial Board of Trustees is five. The manner of election and the period of time for which the Trustees shall hold office shall be fixed by the by-laws of the corporation as the same may be adopted and from time to time amended. The names and addresses of the persons who are to serve as the initial trustees are:

ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION OF CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH - Page Two

Name

Address

Mr. Gene E. Engleman

1112 Shady Oaks Lane Fort Worth, Texas 76107

Mr. Edward P. Munson, Jr.

4071 Hidden View

Fort Worth, Texas 76109

Mr. C. E. Casebier, III

1601 Westridge Court Eurst, Texas 76053

Mr. Robert McGhee Randolph

1215 Washington Terrace Fort Worth, Texas 76107

Mr. Walter Virden, III

1803 Bois D'Arc

Arlington, Texas 76013

#### ARTICLE SEVEN

The name and street address of each incorporator is:

Name

Address

The Right Reverend A. Donald Davies

610 Mohawk Trail DeCordova Bend Estates Granbury, Texas 76048

Mr. Gene E. Engleman

1112 Shady Oaks Lane Fort Worth, Texas 76107

Mr. N. Michael Kensel

5533 Byers Port Worth, Texas 76107

Reverend A. Donald Davies

INCORPORATORS

THE STATE OF TEXAS

COUNTY OF TARRANT

BEFORE ME, a Notary Public, on this day personally appeared THE RIGHT REVEREND A. DONALD DAVIES, GENE E. ENGLEMAN and N. MICHAEL KENSEL, known to me to be the persons whose names are subscribed

ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION OF CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH - Page Three

ECUSA 000813

1000

to the foregoing document and, being by me first duly sworn, severally declared that the statements therein contained are true and correct.

of Zubrusy, 1983.

Notary Public in and for the

My commission expires

ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION OF CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH - Page Four

9 9 9 3 2 4 0 15 3 4
In the Office of the

in the Office of the Secretary of State of Texas

NOV 4 1987

ARTICLES OF AMENDMENT
TO THE ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION OF
CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH

Pursuant to the provisions of Article 1396--4.03 of the Texas Non-Profit Corporation Act, Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, a Texas non-profit corporation which is subject to the provisions of the Texas Non-Profit Corporation Act, adopts the hereinafter stated Articles of Amendment to its Articles of Incorporation, which add a new Article Eight eliminating personal monetary liability of Directors (Trustees) in certain circumstances as now permitted by Section 7.06 of the Texas Miscellaneous Corporation Laws Act, effective August 31, 1987.

#### ARTICLE I

## NAME

The name of the corporation is: CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH.

# ARTICLE II

## SPECIFICATION OF AMENDMENT

The Articles of Incorporation are hereby amended by adding thereto a new Article Eight reading as follows:

# ARTICLE EIGHT

No director (trustee) of the Company shall be liable to the Corporation or its members for monetary damages for an act or omission in the director's (trustee's) capacity as director (trustee), except as otherwise provided by statute.

## ARTICLE III

# HOW ADOPTED

CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE
OF FORT WORTH

President

President

President

Secretary

THE STATE OF TEXAS S

COUNTY OF TARRANT \$

I, Dofre Horston, a Notary Public, do hereby certify that on this bth day of October, 1987, personally appeared before me GE Engleman and who, each being duly sworn, declared that they are the President and Secretary, respectively, of the corporation executing the foregoing document in the capacity therein set forth, and that the statements therein contained are true.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year before written.

Delw Huretne Notary Public, State of Texas

My Commission expires:

10/31/88

# ARTICLES OF AMENDMENT

TO THE ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION OF CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WEBSH 1901

Pursuant to the provisions of Article 1396--4.03 of the Texason Non-Profit Corporation Act, Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, a Texas non-profit corporation which is subject to the provisions of the Texas Non-Profit Corporation Act, adopts the hereinafter stated Articles of Amendment of its Articles of Incorporation.

#### ARTICLE T

#### NAME

The name of the corporation is: CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH.

#### ARTICLE 11

## SPECIFICATION OF AMENDMENT

The following amendments to the Articles of Incorporation were adopted by the corporation on November 12, 1991.

Article Eight of the Articles of Incorporation is hereby amended to read as follows:

> No Trustee of the corporation shall be personally liable to the corporation for monetary damages for an act or omission in the Trustee's capacity as a Trustee, except that this paragraph does not eliminate or limit the liability of a Trustee for (1) a breach of a Trustee's duty of loyalty to the corporation, (2) an act or omission not in good faith that constitutes a breach of duty of the Trustee to the corporation or that involves intentional misconduct or a knowing violation of the law, (3) a transaction from which a Trustee received an improper benefit, whether or not the benefit resulted from an action taken within the scope of the Trustee's office, or (4) an act or omission for which the liability of a Trustee is expressly provided for by statute. Neither the amendment nor repeal of this Article shall

eliminate or reduce the effect of this Article in respect of any matter occurring, or any cause of action, suit, or claim that, but for this paragraph, would accrue or arise, prior to such amendment or repeal. If the Texas Non-Profit Corporation Act or the Texas Miscellaneous Corporation Laws Act is hereinafter amended to authorize corporate action further eliminating or limiting the personal liability of Trustees, then the liability of Trustee of the corporation shall be eliminated or limited to the fullest extent permitted by the Texas Non-Profit Corporation Act or the Texas Miscellaneous Corporation Laws Act, as so amended from time to time.

B. The Articles of Incorporation are further amended by adding a new Article Nine reading as follows:

# ARTICLE NINE

- (A) To the extent provided in the following paragraphs, the corporation shall indemnify any person who is or was a Trustee or an officer of the corporation, and may indemnify any person who is or was an employee or agent of the corporation and any person who serves or served at the corporation's request as a director, officer, trustee, agent, (including any person appointed by the corporation to act on any of the corporation's committees), employee, partner, or trustee of another corporation or of a partnership, joint venture, trust, or other enterprise. In the event the provisions of indemnification set forth below are more restrictive than the provisions of indemnification allowed by Article 1396-2.22A of the Texas Non-Profit Corporation Act, then such persons named above shall be indemnified to the full extent permitted by Article 1396-2.22A of the Texas Non-Profit Corporation Act as it may exist from time to time.
- (B) In case of a threatened or pending suit, action, or proceeding (whether civil, criminal, administrative, or investigative) against a person named in paragraph (A) above by reason of such person's holding a position named in such paragraph (A), the corporation may (or, in the case of a Trustee or officer of the corporation, shall) indemnify such person if such person satisfied the standard contained in paragraph (C), for amounts actually and reasonably incurred by such person in connection with the defense or settlement of the suit as expenses (including court costs and attorney's fees), amounts paid in settlement, judgments, and fines.

- (C) A person named in paragraph (A) above may be indemnified only if it is determined in accordance with paragraph (D) below that such person:
  - acted in good faith in the transaction which is the subject of the suit; and
  - (2) reasonably believed:
    - (a) if acting in his or her official capacity as director, officer, trustee, agent, or employee of the corporation, that his or her conduct was in the best interests of the corporation; and
    - (b) in all other cases, that his or her conduct was not opposed to the best interests of the corporation.
  - (3) in the case of any criminal proceeding, had no reasonable cause to believe that his or her conduct was unlawful.

The termination of a proceeding by judgment, order, settlement, conviction, or upon a plea of nolo contendere or its equivalent will not be determinative, of itself, that such person failed to satisfy the standard contained in this paragraph (C).

- (D) A determination that the standard of paragraph (C) above has been satisfied must be made:
  - by a majority vote of a quorum consisting of Trustees who at the time of the vote are not named defendants or respondents in the proceedings; or
  - (2) if such quorum cannot be obtained, by a majority vote of a committee of the Board of Trustees, designated to act in the matter by a majority vote of all Trustees, consisting solely of two or more Trustees who at the time of the vote are not named defendants or respondents in the proceeding; or
  - (3) by special legal counsel selected by the Board of Trustees or a committee of the Board by vote as set forth in subparagraphs (1) or (2) above, or, if such a quorum cannot be obtained and such a committee cannot be established, by a majority vote of all Trustees.

- (E) Authorization of indemnification and determination as to reasonableness of expenses must be made in the same manner as the determination that indemnification is permissible. If the determination that indemnification is permissible is made by special legal counsel, authorization of indemnification and determination as to reasonableness of expenses must be made in the manner specified by subparagraph (D)(3) above for the selection of special legal counsel.
- (F) Notwithstanding the foregoing, if any person who would otherwise be entitled to indemnity is found liable to the corporation or is found liable on the basis that personal benefit was improperly received by such person, whether or not the benefit resulted from an action taken in his official capacity, then indemnification shall be limited to reasonable expenses actually incurred by the person in connection with the proceeding, except that if the person is also found liable for willful or intentional misconduct in the performance of his duty to the corporation, then no indemnification of any kind shall be made with respect to the proceeding. A person shall be deemed to have been found liable in respect of any claim, issue, or matter only after he shall have been so adjudged by a court of competent jurisdiction after exhaustion of all appeals therefrom.
- (G) The corporation may reimburse or pay in advance any reasonable expenses (including court costs and attorneys' fees) which may become subject to indemnification under paragraphs (A) through (F) above, and without the determination specified in paragraph (D) above, but only after the person to receive the payment (i) signs a written affirmation of his or her good faith belief that he or she has met the standard of conduct necessary for indemnification under paragraph (C), and (ii) undertakes in writing to repay such advances if it is ultimately determined that he has not met the standard set forth in paragraph (C) or that indemnification is prohibited by paragraph (F). The written undertaking required by this paragraph must be an unlimited general obligation of the person but need not be secured. It may be accepted without reference to financial ability to make repayment.
- (H) The corporation shall pay or reimburse expenses incurred by a Trustee or officer of the corporation in connection with his appearing as a witness or other participation in a proceeding at a time when he is not a named defendant or respondent in the proceeding.

- (I) The indemnification provided by this Article Nine will not be exclusive of any other rights to which a person may be entitled by law, bylaw, agreement, vote of members or disinterested Trustees, or otherwise.
- (J) The indemnification and advance payment provided by this Article Nine will continue as to a person who has ceased to hold a position named in paragraph (A) above and will inure to such person's heirs, executors, and administrators.
- (K) The corporation may purchase and maintain insurance on behalf of any person who holds or has held any position named in paragraph (A) above against any liability incurred by such person in any such position, or arising out of such person's status as such, whether or not the corporation would have power to indemnify such person against such liability under this Article Nine.
- (L) Indemnification payments and advance payments made under this Article Nine shall be reported in writing to the Trustees of the corporation at the next notice or waiver of notice of annual meeting, or within twelve months, whichever is sooner.
- C. The Articles of Incorporation are further amended by adding a new Article Ten reading as follows:

#### ARTICLE TEN

- (A) Except as provided in paragraphs (C) and (G) below, in any civil action brought against the corporation for damages based on an act or omission by the corporation or its employees or volunteers, the liability of the corporation shall be limited to money damages in the maximum amount of \$500,000 for each person and \$1,000,000 for each single occurrence of bodily injury or death and \$100,000 for each single occurrence for injury to or destruction of property.
- (B) Except as provided in paragraphs (C) and (G) below, in any civil action brought against an employee of the corporation for damages based on any act or omission by the employee in the course and scope of his or her employment, the liability of the employee shall be limited to money damages in a maximum amount of \$500,000 for each person and \$1,000,000 for each single occurrence of bodily injury or death and \$100,000 for each single occurrence for injury to or destruction of property.

- (C) In order for the provisions contained in paragraphs (A) and (B) above to apply, the corporation must have in effect at the time of any act or omission described therein liability insurance coverage in the amount of at least \$500,000 for each person and \$1,000,000 for each single occurrence for death or bodily injury and \$100,000 for each single occurrence for injury to or destruction of property. Such insurance coverage may be provided under a contract of insurance authorized by statute.
- (D) Except as provided in paragraphs (F) and (G) below, a volunteer who is serving as an officer, director, or trustee of the corporation is immune from civil liability for any act or omission resulting in death, damage, or injury if the volunteer was acting in the course and scope of his or her duties or functions as an officer, director, or trustee of the corporation.
- (E) Except as provided in paragraphs (F) and (G) below, a volunteer who is serving as a direct service volunteer of the corporation is immune from civil liability for any act or omission resulting in death, damage, or injury if the volunteer was acting in good faith and in the course and scope of his or her functions or duties with the corporation.
- (F) A volunteer of the corporation shall be liable to any person for death, damage, or injury to the person or his property if such were proximately caused by any act or omission arising from the operation or use of any motor-driven equipment by the volunteer, but only to the extent insurance coverage is required by Section 1A of the Texas Motor Vehicle Safety-Responsibility Act, and only to the extent of any existing insurance coverage applicable to the act or omission.
- (G) The provisions of this Article shall not apply to any act or omission that is intentional, willfully or wantonly negligent, or done with conscious indifference or reckless disregard for the safety of others.
- (H) As used in paragraphs (A) and (B) above the term "employee" means any person, including an officer or director, who is in the paid service of the corporation, but does not include an independent contractor.
- (I) As used in paragraphs (A), (D), (E), and (F) above, the term "volunteer" means any person rendering services for or on behalf of the corporation who does not receive compensation in excess of reimbursement for expenses

incurred, and such term shall include a person serving as a officer, Trustee, or direct service volunteer.

(J) Neither the amendment nor repeal of this Article shall eliminate or reduce the effect of the provisions of this Article in respect of any matter occurring, or any cause of action, suit, or claim that, but for this Article, would accrue or arise, prior to such amendment or repeal. If any clause or provision of this Article or its application is held to be unconstitutional, such invalidity shall not affect other clauses, provisions, or applications of this Article that can be given effect without the invalid cause or provision and shall not affect or nullify the remainder of this Article or any other clause or provision. If the Texas Civil Practice & Remedies Code is hereinafter amended to further eliminate or limit the personal liability of directors, officers, trustees, employees, or volunteers of the corporation, then the liability of such persons shall be eliminated or limited to the fullest extent permitted by the Texas Practice & Remedies Code, as so amended from time to time.

#### ARTICLE III

# HOW ADOPTED

The amendment was adopted in the following manner:

The amendment was adopted at a meeting of the Board of Trustees held on November 12, 1991, and received the vote of a majority of the trustees in office, there being no members having voting rights in respect thereof.

DATED: November 13th, 1991.

CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE

OF FORT WORTH

0 0

THE RIGHT REVEREND CLARENCE C. POPE, JR.,

Chairman of the Board

\3131-09.000\JL\$\10.D

-7-

Received: "SEP/0572006/TUE 12:02 PM K B & B LAWYERS Sep 5 2006 11:59am

FAX No. 8173357733

In the Office of the Secretary of State of Texas

SEP 05 2006

**Corporations Section** 

## AMENDED AND RESTATED ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION OF CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH

CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH (the "Corporation") is a Texas non-profit corporation certified by the Texas Secretary of State on February 28, 1983, Charter No. 644932. Pursuant to the provisions of Article 1396-4.06 of the Texas Non-Profit Corporation Act, The Corporation hereby adopts the following Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation, which accurately copy the Articles of Incorporation as hereby amended. These Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation contain revisions in Articles IV, V and VI. These Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation contain no other change in any other provision thereof.

Amendments through these Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation were approved by a manimous vote at a meeting of a quorum of the members of the board of trustees (the "Board" as hereinafter defined in Article VI) for the Corporation held August 15, 2006. The Corporation has no members with voting rights.

### ARTICLEI

The name of the Corporation is CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH.

## ARTICLET

The Corporation is a non-profit corporation.

#### ARTICLE III

The period of its duration is perpetual.

## ARTICLE IV

The purpose or purposes for which the Corporation is organized are:

To receive and maintain a fund or funds or real or personal property, or both, from any source. Subject to the limitations and restrictions hereinafter set forth, to use and apply the whole or any part of the income therefrom and the principal thereof exclusively for charitable, religious, scientific, literary, or educational purposes either directly or by contributions to organizations that qualify as exempt organization;

AMENDED AND RESTATED ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION-CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH

PAGE 1

under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code and its Regulations as they now exist or as they may be reafter be amended.

- (2) The property so held pursuant to (1) supra shall be administered in accordance with the Bylaws of the Corporation as they now exist or as they may be be amended.
- (3) No part of the net earnings of the Corporation shall innre to the benefit of any trustee or officer of the Corporation, or any private individual; provided, however, that nothing in these Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation shall preclude the payment of reasonable compensation for services rendered or a reasonable salary to any private individual or a trustee or officer of the Corporation. No trustee or officer of the Corporation, or any private individual shall be entitled to share in the distribution of any of the corporate assets on dissolution of the Corporation. No substantial part of the activities of the Corporation shall be the carrying on of propaganda, or otherwise attempting, to influence legislation, and the Corporation shall not participate in, or intervene in (including publication or distribution of statements) any political campaign on behalf of any candidate for public office.
- (4) Notwithstanding any other provision of these Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation, the Corporation shall not conduct or carry on any activities not permitted to be conducted or carried on by an organization exempt from taxation under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code and its Regulations as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended, or by an organization, contributions to which are deductible under Section 170(c)(2) of the Internal Revenue Code and Regulations as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended.
- (5) Upon dissolution of the Corporation or the winding up of its affairs, the assets of the Corporation shall be distributed exclusively by the Board to charitable, religious, scientific, testing for public safety, literary, or educational organizations which would then qualify under the provisions of Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code and its Regulations as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended.

### ARTICLE V

The registered agent of the Corporation is Rt. Rev. Jack Leo Iker, D.D.; 2900 Alemeda Street; Fort Worth, Texas 76108; the registered office address of the Corporation is 2900 Alemeda Street; Fort Worth, Texas 76108.

### ARTICLE VI

AMENDED AND RESTATED ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION— CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESA OF FORT WORTH

PAGE 2

Sep 5 2006 11:59am FAX No. 8173357733

P. 004

The number of trustees constituting the board of trustees is six (6), (collectively, the "Board"). The Bishop (herein so called) of the body now known as the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth shall be the Chairman of the Board. For the remaining five (5) trustees (the "Elected Trustees"), the manner of election and the period of time for which the Elected Trustees shall hold office shall be fixed by the Bylaws of the Corporation as the same may be adopted and from time to time amended.

In the event of a dispute or challenge regarding the identity of the Bishop of the body now known as the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, the Elected Trustees shall have the sole authority to determine the identity and authority of the Bishop, as provided in the Bylaws of the Corporation, for purposes of these Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation.

In the event the body now known as the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth is without a Bishop, the Elected Trustees shall have the sole authority to appoint, as provided in the Bylaws of the Corporation, a Chairman of the Board for purposes of these Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation and the Bylaws of the Corporation.

If a determination pursuant to this Article VI becomes necessary in the discretion of any member of the Board, a member of the Board may call a special meeting of the Board for the purpose of making such determination, as provided in the Bylaws of the Corporation.

The names and addresses of the current trustees are:

Dr. Franklin Salazar 1505 Wright Street

Arlington, Texas 76012

Mr. Rod Barber 7924 Vista Ridge North Fort Worth, Texas 76132

Mr. Chad Bates 1114 Monteau Court Arlington, Texas 76012 Mr. Walter Virden 1803 Bois d arc Drive Arlington, Texas 76013

Mrs. Io Ann Patton 3309 Marquette Court Port Worth, Texas 76109

Rt. Rev. Jack L. Iker 2900 Alemeda Street Fort Worth, Texas 7108

# ARTICLE VII INCORPORATORS

The name and street address of each incorporator is:

Name

Address

The Right Reverend A. Donald Davies

610 Mohawk Trail

AMENDED AND RESTATED ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION— CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH

PAGE 3

Sep 5 2006 12:00pm FAX No. 8173357733

P. 005

DeCordova Bend Estates Granbury, Texas 76048

Mr. Gene E. Engelman

1112 Shady Oaks Lanc - Fort Worth, Texas 76107

Mr. Michael Kensel

5533 Byers Fort Worth, Texas 76107

AMENDED AND RESTATED ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION-CORPORATION OF THE PRISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH

PAGE 4

P. 03

FILED
In the Office of the
Secretary of State of Texas

APR 14 2009

AMENDED AND RESTATED ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION
OF Corporations Section

CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH

CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH (the "Corporation") is a Texas non-profit corporation certified by the Texas Secretary of State on February 28, 1983, Charter No. 644932.

Pursuant to the provisions of Article 1396-4.06 of the Texas Non-Profit Corporations Act, the Corporation hereby adopts the following Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation, which accurately copy the Articles of Incorporation and all amendments thereto that are in effect to date and as further corrected and amended by such restated Articles of Incorporation. These Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation contain revisions in Articles IV, V and VI; former Article VII was deleted; and new Articles VII and VIII are added. These Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation contain to other change in any other provision thereof.

These Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation were approved by a unanimous vote at a meeting of a quorum of the members of the Board for the Corporation held April 4, 2009. The Corporation has no members with voting rights.

### ARTICLEI

The name of the Corporation is CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH.

#### ARTICLEU

The Corporation is a non-profit corporation.

### ARTICLE III

The period of its duration is perpetual.

## ARTICLETY

The purpose or purposes for which the Corporation is organized are:

(1) To receive and maintain a fund or funds or real or personal property, or both, from any source including all real property acquired for the use of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth as well as the real property of all of the Diocese's parishes, missions and diocesan institutions, subject to the limitations and restrictions bereinafter set forth, and to use and apply the whole or any part of the

A MENDED AND RESTATED ARTICLES OF DICORPORATION— CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESS OF FORT WORTH

Page 1

income therefrom and the principal thereof exclusively for charitable, religious, scientific, literary, or educational purposes either directly or by contributions to organizations that qualify as except organizations under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code and its Regulations as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended.

- (2) The Corporation and the property so held pursuant to (1) supra shall be administered in accordance with the Constitution and Canons of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth and the Episcopal Church of the United States and the Bylaws of the Corporation as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended.
- (3) No part of the net earnings of the Corporation shall inure to the benefit of any trustee or officer of the Corporation, or any private individual; provided, however, that nothing in these Amended and Restated Article of Incorporation shall preclude the payment of reasonable compensation for services rendered or a reasonable salary to any private individual or a trustee or officer of the Corporation. No trustee or officer of the Corporation, or any private individual shall be entitled to share in the distribution of any of the corporate assets on dissolution of the Corporation. No substantial part of the activities of the Corporation shall be carrying on of propaganda, or otherwise attempting, to influence legislation, and the Corporation shall not participate in, or intervene in (including the publication or distribution of statements) any political campaign on behalf of any candidate for public office.
- (4) Notwithstanding any other provision of these Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation, the Corporation shall not conduct or carry on any activities not permitted to be conducted or carried on by an organization exempt from taxation under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code and its Regulations as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended, or by an organization, contributions to which are deductible under Section 170(c)(2) of the Internal Revenue Code and Regulations as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended.
- (5) Upon dissolution of the Corporation or the winding up of its affairs, the assets of the Corporation shall be distributed exclusively to the charitable, religious, scientific, testing for public safety, literary, or educational organizations which would then qualify under the provisions of Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code and its Regulations as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended.

#### ARTICLE V

The street address of the registered office of the Corporation is 3550 Southwest Loop 820, Fort Worth, Texas 76133, and the name of the Corporation's registered agent at that address is The Rev. James Hazel.

#### **ARTICLE VI**

AMENDED AND PLETATED ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION— CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH

PAGE 2

The number of trustees constituting the Board is six (6). The Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth shall be a Trustee and the Chairman of the Board. The manner of election and the period of time for which the remaining five (5) trustees shall hold office shall be fixed by the Constitution and Canons of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth and the Bylaws as the same may be adopted and from time to time amended.

The names and addresses of the current trustees are:

The Rt. Rev. Edwin F. Oulick, Jr. 3550 Southwest Loop 820 Fort Worth, Texas 76133

The Rev. John Stanley 3550 Southwest Loop 820 Fort Worth, Texas 76133

Ms. Cherie Shipp 3550 Southwest Loop 820 Port Worth, Texas 76133 The Rev. James Hazel 3550 Southwest Loop 820 Fort Worth, Texas 76133

Mr. Robert M. Bass 3550 Southwest Loop 820 Fort Worth, Texas 76133

Dr. Trace Worrell 3550 Southwest Loop 820 Fort Worth, Texas 76133

### ARTICLE VII

No Trustee of the Corporation shall be personally liable to the Corporation for monetary damages for an act or omission in the Trustee's capacity as a Trustee, except that this paragraph does not eliminate or limit the liability of a Trustee for (1) a breach of a Trustee's duty of loyalty to the Corporation, (2) an act or omission not in good faith that constitutes a breach of duty of the Trustee to the Corporation or that involves intentional misconduct or a knowing violation of the law, (3) a transaction from which a Trustee received an improper benefit, whether or not the benefit resulted from an action taken within the scope of the Trustee's office, or (4) an act or omission for which the liability of a Trustee is expressly provided for by statute. Neither the amendment nor repeal of this Article shall eliminate or reduce the effect of this Article in respect of any matter occurring, or any canse of action, suit, or claim that, but for this paragraph, would accrue or arise, prior to such amendment or repeal. If the Texas Non-Profit Corporation Act, the Texas Miscellaneous Corporation Laws Act, or any successor statutes, are hereinafter amended to authorize corporate action further eliminating or limiting the personal liability of Trustees, then the liability of a Trustee of the Corporation shall be eliminated or limited to the fullest extent permitted by the Texas Non-Profit Corporation Act, the Texas Miscellancous Corporation Laws Act, or any successor statutes, as so amended from time to time.

### ARTICLE VIII

(A) To the fullest extent permitted by Texas law, the Corporation shall indemnify any person who is or was a Trustee or an officer of the Corporation, and may indemnify any person ("Discretionary Indemnitee") who is or was an employee or agent of the Corporation and any person who serves or served at the Corporation's request as a director, officer, trustee, agent, (including any person appointed by the Corporation to act on any of the Corporation's

AMENDED AND RESTATED ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION— CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT PORTH

PAGE 3

committees), employee, partner, or trustee of another corporation or of a partnership, joint venture, trust, or other enterprise. Neither the future amendment nor repeal of this Article shall climinate or reduce the effect of this Article in respect of any matter occurring, or any cause of action, suit, or claim that, but for this paragraph, would accrue or arise, prior to such amendment or repeal. provided, however, that this paragraph (A) shall apply only to the following persons:
(1) a person who became a Trustee by virtue of an advisory election by delegates to a Special Convention of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth and subsequent appointment by the Provisional Bishop as Trustee on or about February 7, 2009 and his or her successors; (2) a person who was elected as an officer of the Corporation on or about February 12, 2009 and his or her successors; and (3) a Discretionary Indemnitee who was appointed, elected, or requested to serve by a person identified in (A)(1) or (A)(2) above, on or after February 7, 2009.

- (B) Unless otherwise prohibited by Toxas law, the Corporation shall reimburse or pay in advance any reasonable expenses (including court costs and attornoys' fees) which may become subject to indemnification under this Article, upon request by or on behalf of the person subject to such indemnification.
- (C) The Corporation shall pay or reimburse expenses incurred by a present or former Trustee or officer of the Corporation who is eligible to be indemnified pursuant to paragraph (A) of this Article in connection with his or her appearing as a witness or other participation in a proceeding at a time when he is not a named defendant or respondent in the proceeding, upon request by such person.
- (D) The provisions of this Article shall be applicable to claims, actions, suits or proceedings made or commenced after the adoption of this Article, whether arising from acts or ordissions to act occurring before or after adoption hereof, and shall continue as to a person who has ceased to hold a position named in paragraph (A) of this Article and will inure to such person's heirs, executors, and administrators.
- (E) The indemnification provided by this Article shall not be exclusive of any other rights to which a person may be entitled by law, bylaw, agreement, vote of Trustees, or otherwise and shall not restrict the power of the Corporation to make any indemnification permitted by law.
- (F) The Corporation may purchase and maintain insurance on behalf of any person who holds or has held any position named in paragraph (A) above against any liability incurred by such person in any such position, or arising out of such person's status as such, whether or not the Corporation would have power to indemnify such person against such liability under this Article.
- (G) In no case, however, shall the Corporation indemnify, reimburse, or insure any person in any instance where, or to the extent that, such indemnification, reimbursement or insurance is inconsistent with section 4958 of the Internal Revenue Code and its Regulations, or any other provision of the Internal Revenue Code and its Regulations applicable to corporations described in section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code and its Regulations, as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended.

A MENDED AND RESTATED ARTICLES OF DICORPORATION— Corporation of the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth

PAGE 4

P. 07/12

(H) If any part of this Article shall be found in any action, suit, or proceeding to be invalid, illegal, unenforceable or ineffective, only that provision shall be modified in a manner designed to uphold the intent and purpose of such provision as written to the maximum extent permitted by law. The validity and the effectiveness of the remaining parts shall not be affected.

Dated: April 4, 2009

CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH

By: The Rev. James Hazel, President

AMENDED AND RESTATED ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION— CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH

PAGE 5

Form 403 (Revised 01/08)

Return in duplicate to: Secretary of State P.O. Box 13697 Austin, TX 78711-3697 512 463-5555 FAX: 512/463-5709



Certificate of Correction

This space reserved for office use.

FILED
In the Office of the
Secretary of State of Texas

APR 21 2009

Corporations Section

Filing Fee: \$15	<u> </u>				
Entity Information					
1. The name of the filing entity	y is:				
Corporation of The Episcop	al Dioc	ese of Fort Worth			
State the name of the entity as current corrects the name of the entity, state to	tly shows he preser	in the records of the secretary of states and not the name as it will be	e. If the certificate of correction corrected.		
The file number issued to the fi	ling ent	ity by the secretary of state is:	644932		
Filing Instrument to be Corrected					
2. The filing instrument to be co	опесіс	l is: Amended and Restated A	rticles of Incorporation		
The date the filing instrument w	as filed	with the secretary of state:	April 14, 2009		
~ .					
Identification of Errors and Corrections (Indicate the errors that have been made by checking the appropriate box or boxes; then provide the corrected text.)					
The entity name is inaccurat	e or err	oneously stated. The corrected	entity name is:		
The registered agent name is name is:		rate or erroneously stated. The	corrected registered agent		
		olete either A or B, but not both.)			
A. The registered agent is an org	ganizatio	On (cannot be entity manted above) by t	he name of:		
DR					
B. The registered agent is an indi	ividual	resident of the state whose nam	e is:		
Rt. Rev. Jack	<i>.</i> .	lker	D.D		
First M	iddle	Last Name	Suffix		

Form #0

RECEIVED

APR 21 2009

Secretary of State

	Corrected Registered Office Address	
2900 Alemeda Street	Fort Worth	TX 76108
Street Ackbress (No P.O. Box)	City	State Zip Code
The purpose of the entity is i follows:	inaccurate or erroneously stated. The	purpose is corrected to read as
☐ The period of duration of the	critity is inaccurate or erroneously sta	uted.
The period of duration is corrected	ed to read as follows:	
	fication of Other Errors and Corrects that have been made by checking and comp	
Other errors and correction corrected as follows:	ns. The following inaccuracies and err	rors in the filing instrument are
	provisions was omitted and should be feach added provision and the full te	
Alter The following identified be corrected. The full text of ea	ed provisions of the filing instrument ach corrected provision is set forth belo	contain inaccuracies or errors
lease see attached for alterations Article I and for altered Articles IV	to the first, second and third preamble V and VI	paragraphs preceding
Delete Each of the provisions	identified below was included in error	and should be deleted.
	r entirety.	1

À 3 ...

Defective Execution acknowledged or verified.	The filing instrument was defectively or erroneously signed, sealed, Attached is a correctly signed, sealed, acknowledged or verified
instrument.	

# Statement Regarding Correction

The filing instrument identified in this certificate was an inaccurate record of the event or transaction evidenced in the instrument, contained an inaccurate or erroneous statement, or was defectively or erroneously signed, sealed, acknowledged or verified. This certificate of correction is submitted for the purpose of correcting the filing instrument.

# Correction to Merger, Conversion or Exchange

The filing instrument identified in this certificate of correction is a merger, conversion or other instrument involving multiple entities. The name and file number of each entity that was a party to the transaction is set forth below. (If the space provided is not sufficient include information as an attachment to this form.)

Entity name	SOS file munber	
Entty name	SOS file number	

# Effectiveness of Filing

After the secretary of state files the certificate of correction, the filing instrument is considered to have been corrected on the date the filing instrument was originally filed except as to persons adversely affected. As to persons adversely affected by the correction, the filing instrument is considered to have been corrected on the date the certificate of correction is filed by the secretary of state.

## Execution

The undersigned signs this document subject to the penalties imposed by law for the submission of a materially false or fraudulent instrument.

Date: April 2/ , 2009 -

Rt. Rev. Jack L. Iker, Truster

Form 40

Attachment to Certificate of Correction Corporation of The Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth File No. 644932

#### PREAMBLE

CORPORATION OF THE EPISCOPAL DIOCESE OF FORT WORTH (the "Corporation") is a Texas non-profit corporation certified by the Texas Secretary of State on February 28, 1983, Charter No. 644932. Pursuant to the provisions of Article 1396-4.06 of the Texas Non-Profit Corporation Act, the Corporation hereby adopts the following Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation, which accurately copy the Articles of Incorporation as hereby amended.

Amendments to these Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation were approved by a unanimous vote at a meeting of a quorum of the members of the board of trustees (the "Board") as hereinafter defined in Article VI) for the Corporation held April 21, 2009. The Corporation has no members with voting rights.

### ARTICLE IV

The purpose or purposes for which the Corporation is organized are:

- (1) To receive and maintain a fund or funds or real or personal property, or both, from any source. Subject to the limitations and restrictions hereinafter set forth, to use and apply the whole or any part of the income therefrom and the principal thereof exclusively for charitable, religious, scientific, literary, or educational purposes either directly or by contributions to organizations that qualify as exempt organizations under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code and its Regulations as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended.
- (2) The property so held pursuant to (1) supra shall be administered in accordance with the Bylaws of the Corporation as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended.
- (3) No part of the net earnings of the Corporation shall inure to the benefit of any trustee or officer of the Corporation, or any private individual; provided, however, that nothing in these Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation shall preclude the payment of reasonable compensation for services rendered or a reasonable salary to any private individual or a trustee or officer of the Corporation. No trustee or officer of the Corporation, or any private individual shall be entitled to share in the distribution of any of the corporate assets on dissolution of the Corporation. No substantial part of the activities of the Corporation shall be the carrying on of propaganda, or otherwise attempting, to influence legislation, and the Corporation shall not participate in, or intervene in

Attachment to Certificate of Correction
Corporation of The Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth
File No. 644932

(including publication or distribution of statements) any political campaign on behalf of any candidate for public office.

- (4) Notwithstanding any other provision of these Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation, the Corporation shall not conduct or carry on any activities not permitted to be conducted or carried on by an organization exempt from taxation under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code and its Regulations as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended, or by an organization, contributions to which are deductible under Section 170(c)(2) of the Internal Revenue Code and Regulations as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended.
- (5) Upon dissolution of the Corporation or the winding up of its affairs, the assets of the Corporation shall be distributed exclusively by the Board to charitable, religious, scientific, testing for public safety, literary, or educational organizations which would then qualify under the provisions of Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code and its Regulations as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended.

#### ARTICLE VI

The number of trustees constituting the board of trustees is six (6) (collectively, the "Board"). The Bishop (herein so called) of the body now known as the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth shall be the Chairman of the Board. For the remaining five (5) trustees (the "Elected Trustees"), the manner of election and the period of time for which the Elected Trustees shall hold office shall be fixed by the Bylaws of the Corporation as the same may be adopted and from time to time amended.

In the event of a dispute or challenge regarding the identify of the Bishop of the body now known as the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth, the Elected Trustees shall have the sole authority to determine the identity and authority of the Bishop, as provided in the Bylaws of the Corporation, for purposes of those Amended and Restated Articles of Incorporation.

In the event the body now known as the Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth is without a Bishop, the Elected Trustees shall have the sole authority to appoint, as provided in the Bylaws of the Corporation, a Chairman of the Board for purposes of these Amended and Restated Articles of Corporation and the Bylaws of the Corporation.

If a determination pursuant to this Article VI becomes necessary in the discretion of any member of the Board, a member of the Board may call a special meeting of the Board for the purpose of making such determination, as provided in the Bylaws of the Corporation.

Attachment to Certificate of Correction Corporation of The Episcopal Diocese of Fort Worth File No. 644932

# The names and addresses of the current trustees are:

Dr. Franklin Salazar 1505 Wright Street Arlington, Texas 76012

Mr. Rod Barber 7924 Vista Ridge North Fort Worth, Texas. 76132

Mr. Chad Bates 1114 Monteau Court Arlington, Texas 76012 Mr. Walter Virden
1803 Bois d arc Drive
Arlington, Texas 76013

Mrs. Jo Ann Patton 3309 Marquette Court Fort Worth, Texas 76109

Rt. Rev. Jack L. Iker 2900 Alemeda Street Fort Worth, Texas 76108